



Gc  
929.2  
R8903a  
1936920

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

6



3 1833 01416 1548







Genealogy of the Rush Family of Virginia

and

The Terrell Genealogy

*Index p 136*

Compiled by

Miss Nellie F. Ayres



1936920

929.2 Ayres, Nellie F.

R89

Genealogy of the Rush Family of Virginia  
The Terrell Genealogy

50551

Compiler: unknown



## FOREWARD

This genealogy of the Rush Family, while compiled primarily for my family and the cousins within a reasonable degree of relationship, is dedicated to Miss Maud McLure Kelly, of Birmingham, Alabama, and Mrs. D. F. Whitfield, of Washington, D. C., both of them descended from the same Benjamin Rush and his antecedents from whom the compiler is descended.

This dedication is in no wise made with the idea of paying my debt to them, which can never be cancelled, but of acknowledging my great debt to them both, as well as to countless others, including my elderly cousins and great aunts.

A great deal of minutes has been included, traditions, notes picked up from many sources, and everything assembled which might serve as a clue to any Rush descendant in search of his line of descent. There is, also, much repetition, for in families where the same names are used for generations, this seems necessary for identification. The average person in search of a certain Benjamin or William Rush should have no difficulty in identifying him, as the compiler has tried to make clear, by this tiresome repetition, which generation is being spoken of, so that the inexperienced searcher may easily find the information he needs, if it is contained herein.

If any of the descendants of the Rev. Grigsby Rush do not find anything of value concerning their own family, let them not blame the compiler, as it is not from neglect on her part. Every effort has been made to get in touch with all the descendants and secure their records, since these last four or five generations should have been catalogued through persons living in this generation. The data contained in this manuscript was started in 1918, has been added to and revised many times, and this revision represents all the information collected to date. New facts and corrections are coming to light as long as the interest and research is continued, and as long as folks are born, marry and die. Any additional information may be added to his copy by each individual.



## RUSH NOTES

Sylvester Rush in his genealogy, page 9, says: "Drake's Founders of New England" includes the name William Rush, (1635). The Quaker, Isaac Rush, was the next arrival of whom we have record. Possibly he was the ancestor of the large number of Rush's in 1790 North Carolina Census."

The following information was received from Mr. Rush G. Harper, of Rich Hill, Missouri, in 1926, who stated that he obtained it from Mr. A. E. Rush, of Lamar, Missouri, who said that he was a direct descendant of Dr. Benjamin Rush, the Signer:

"Mr. Rush tells me that he was raised in New Orleans, and his father was Captain of a sea vessel. Our conversation drifted to family matters, and he finally related the entire history of the Dr. Benjamin Rush line, of which he was a direct descendant. The original name, he tells me, was Siour Gaston de la Roix, a knight of Normandy, in France. He was the founder of the Rush family in England. He had followed in the train of Richard the Lion Hearted in his crusade against the Moslems for the possession of the Holy Sepulcher. For his valiant fighting, the king was greatly pleased and invited him to return with him and gave him a fief of lands in the Saxon stronghold. To his Saxon neighbors his name was unpronounceable, so they finally corrupted it to Rush. During the reign of Henry VIII, this family was further ennobled for distinguished services to the Crown."

Another item of interest: "William Rush, son of Joseph and Rebecca (Lincoln) Rush, born 1756, died 1833: was a well-known wood carver and sculptor. Recently, in purchasing an autographed bill for figureheads and other ornamentation dated 1795, we secured a document detailing work done for a ship Captain, also including a figurehead, brackets, scrolls and festoons, bearing date of 1782 rendered by Benjamin Rush." This letter, dated 16 April 1931, was from Mrs. W. M. Honor, Jr., Bryn Mawr, Penna."

In a list of the literary characters of North Carolina, four names are mentioned as models of American genius and talents, viz: Rush, Dwight, Henry and Worthington. From Diary of Edward Hooker, Am. Hist. Assn. Report, Vol. I, 1896.

A William Rush witnessed the will of Martin Fisher in Northampton Co., Va., 1699.

John Rush received grant of land in Virginia in 1718, 560 acres.



A Lt. Rush is mentioned in State Records of N. C., Vol. 16, p. 575.

Benjamin, William, Peter and John Rush are on the lists of N. C. Soldiers in the Revolution. Absolem Rush was a private in Lytle's Co. Entered 21 June 1781.

Charles George Rush, son of a Lutheran from Holland, b Lincolnton, N. C., 8 Feb 1786, died 9 Dec 1857, Tuskegee, Ala., issue: William, George, Mary, Julia, David, Charles, Benjamin, Amanda, Ellen and John Wesley. See Owen's Ala. Vol 4, p. 1476.

James Rush of Columbia, S. C. m Martha Ann Pearson of Fairfield Dist, S. C., moved to Ala. 1833-4. See Hitt & Wade vs Rush V 22 Ala. p. 563.

Thomas Rush, Culpepper Co., Va. m. Nancy Courtney. D.A.R. Mag. V 55 p. 444.

Jeremiah Rush, Northern Neck, Va., signed resolution against the Stamp Act 1766. See Col. Rec. of Va.

D.A.R. Mag. Sept 1930: Margaret Logan, whose parents were from Scotland, moved from New Jersey to Washington Co., Pa. Margaret b 17 Nov 1773 married Benjamin Rush.

In Genealogy of the Boone Family, by Hazel A. Spracker, 1922: Ann Rush m Neville Boone, 1764. p. 323.

In Thompson Genealogy, Walter Augustus Houston, b 23 Jan 1858, address Boston Sta., Ky. farmer m 16 Nov 1880 Margaret Elizabeth Rush b 20 Mar 1859 dau of Daniel Rush and Martha McKee.

Burrell Rush m Frances Perry, Franklin Co., N. C. 28 June 1807.

In Ky. Pioneer and Court Rec., p 171: Bethel Presbyterian Church, Fayette Co., Ky., Mrs. Ann Rush and her four youngest children baptised: Sarah Margaret, John Henry, Martha and Susan Rush. Nov 12, 1831. Mrs. Ann Rush had her child baptised viz: Amanda Dougherty.

First Marriage Records of Augusta Co., Va., D.A.R. Mag. V p. 58:  
Aug 1, 1811, Robert Beaton to Hannah Rush;  
June 20, 1786, Peter Rush to Barbara Hanger;  
John S. Jenkins and Sally Rush m Fayette Co., Ky., 9 Feb 1813,  
Patrick Rush, bondsman;  
John McConnell and Eleanor Rush m 1 Mar 1819, Patrick Rush, bondsman;

Barren Co., Ky., Marriage Records, Register Ky. Hist. Society, 22: 176:



Benjamin Rush to Rachel Springer, 14 July 1803;  
Lydia Rush to Jesse Temple, 22 Nov., 1807.

Culpepper Co., Virginia Marriage Records:

5 Sept 1787, William Rush to Nancy Crain, William Mason, Min;  
13 Oct 1790, Ephraim Rush and Elizabeth Moore, William Mason,  
Min.:

4 Dec 1799, Sally Rush to Samuel Garnett;  
7 June 1808, Sally Rush to John Smith;  
6 Feb 1848, Sophia Ann Rush to W.M.J. Broyles;  
27 Dec 1870, Mrs. Henry A. Rush to G. C. Spicer;  
18 Oct, 1881, Emma J. Rush to Theophilus Hunt;  
27 May 1891, Columbia A. Rush to Abner K. Rush;  
9 Jan 1828, James Rush to Harriett Gutridge;  
21 May 1823, Ephraim Rush to Elizabeth Marshall.

Marriage Bonds, Bute Co., N. C.: William Rush to Abigail  
Terrell, 6 Feb 1775, James Martin, security.

Wm. and Mary Quarterly, 2nd Series, 1758-1761, 4:119: Benjamin  
Rush, Jr., Prince William Co., Va., Redmon Grigsby and Richard  
Grigsby.

Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, p. 257:

19 Sept 1772, Benjamin Rush of Bertie Co., rec'd in mem-  
bership;

19 Sept 1772, requested to present to commanding officer;  
18 Sept 1773, condemned his marriage out of society and by a  
priest;  
21 Sept 1783, Benj. Rush of Tar River transferred to Contentea  
monthly meeting.

Page 705, Back Creek monthly meeting, Randolph Co., N. C.:

Azel C. Rush-Millicent Rush. Children:

Eliza Jane born 19 July 1850	Doctor M., born 12 Aug 1855
Joseph E., born 11 Nov 1852	Francis Elon born 28 Aug 1857
Henry M., born 12 May 1854,	Geo. Wash. Gwyer b 28 Aug 1857

D.A.R. Mag. 1922, p. 480 #10555. WANTED: Revolutionary record  
of Martin Rush b 10 Nov 1732. His son Daniel or Martin, b 1761  
m Abigail Lockwood, b 1769. Have complete Bible record of Rush  
Family. Signed J. M. T.

Va. Co. Records, Vol L. p 23. Will of Jos. Peterson, of  
St. George Parish, Spotsylvania Co., died 5 Feb 17--. Probated  
1 Sept 1766. Witts: Jos. and Benjamin Holliday. Execs. Sons James  
and Geo. Peterson. Legatees: son James, Joseph and George Peter-  
son; dau Betty, wife of Abram Swinney; dau Lucy, wf of Jas. Ederton  
(or Ederton); Sally Rush; grandson Fendall Peterson.

Members of General Assembly from Montgomery Co., N. C., from  
date of erection 1779 to 1850: 1792-1793, William Rush.



The "Western Country" spoken of by North Carolinians, included Greene Co., Tenn., and other counties which had constituted the State of Franklin.

Bute Co., N. C., Taxables 1771, recorded 19 Feb 1773:  
Rush, Benjamin 7; Rush, Benjamin 3; Waddell, Jacob 9.

Bute Co., Misc Court Papers, 1765-1778: Bond, William Rush as Administrator of Spencer Rush, dated 12 Nov 1778, 200 Lb., Surety Benjamin Hawkins, witts: Thomas H. Hall, approved Nov Court 1778.

Census 1790, Montgomery Co., N. C.:  
Free wht. males Free Wht. males Free wht. females All other slaves  
upwards of 16 under 16 years inc. head of family free souls

Wm. Rush, 3	3	5	10
-------------	---	---	----

Wm. and Mary Quarterly (1) 27:21: List of Delinquents, Orange Co., Va., 1758. William Rush, deceased, no effects.

Mrs. Mattie C. Wooley, 1950 W 81st., Los Angeles, (1935):  
"A James Rush had a son Benjamin who married Rachel Springer of Va., moved to Tompkinsville, Ky. and the descendants claim that Benjamin (who was from Va.) said his grandfather, (father of James), was also a Benjamin.

John S. Jenkins and Sally Rush m Fayette Co. Ky 9 Feb 1818, Patrick Rush, bond.

John McConnell and Eleanor Rush m 1 Mar 1819, Patrick Rush, bondsman.

Franklin County, N. C. Marriage Bonds:  
Frances Perry to Burrell Rush 28 June 1807;  
Mrs. Polly Perry to Mr. Jesse Reid, 15 Jan 1822;  
Robert Perry to Frances Richards, 3 May 1802;  
Jeremiah Perry to Mary Hartsfield 14 Oct 1803;  
Anthony A. Person to Elizabeth N. Terrell 12 Dec 1842;  
Willie Person to Sarah Temperance Boddie 12 Sept 1849;  
Anthony Person to Isabella Davis 12 May 1866;  
Anthony A. Person to Caroline Davis 6 Dec 1839, Jos. A. Person, Surety.

#### Miscellaneous Rush Lines.

Line of Mrs. Will Perry, Beaumont, Texas:

Leonard Rush m Lavica Phillips. Their dau, Margaret b 19 Feb 1798 d 20 Nov., 1873 m 1817 John Van Clearman who was b 1794 in S. C., and died July 1873.



A David Rush m Mary \_\_\_\_\_ about 1765. Lived in Baltimore, but may have gone from there to Virginia. Their children were:

William b 8 Sept 1765;	Mary b 19 Apr 1773 m Wm. Hart
Samuel b 30 July 1767;	12 Nov 1808, Baltimore;
Helen b 15 July 1768;	Elam b 27 Feb 1775;
David b 12 Sept 1770;	Elizabeth b 28 Mar 1777 m Jos.
	Bostick 31 Mar 1810;
	David Louis b 23 Aug 1779.

Above births recorded Prësbyterian Church, Baltimore. Mrs. E. T. Agerton, Waynesboro, a dëscendant. Waynesboro, Ga.

Mr. C. A. Rush of Opelika, Ala., in 1919 stated that his grandfather was Charles George Rush, who settled in Ala. in 1818, from N. C. He had a brother, William Rush. Charles George Rush b in Lincolnton, N. C. 1782.

A Cranford or Crafford Rush m Mary \_\_\_\_\_ about 1760 or 1750 in Culpeper, Co., Va. Their son, Benjamin Rush b 10 Apr 1752 m Jan 12, 1772. His son, Azel Rush m three times. Azel Rush b 4 Aug 1780 Randolph Co., N. C., m 1st on 8 Dec 1805 Elizabeth Beckerdite and had eight children: Iradell b 17 Jan 1807; Dorcas; Donegan; Polly; Nixon, Nancy and Benjamin, and Dorinda. Azel Rush m 2nd on 28 Mar 1819 Mary White, who had four children: Millicent, Joseph; Azel George; and Betsy. The third wife of Azel Rush was Sally Young and she had three children: Thomas Edward; Henry Y.; and Nash. Iradell Rush, son of Azel and Elizabeth (Beckerdeit) Rush was b 17 Jan 1807 and m Elizabeth Bogue. He d Randolph Co., N. C., 29 May 1853. They had eight children: John B.; Calvin; Nixon; Millicent; Thomas; Jane; Anne; and Mary. Nixon Rush b 30 Mar 1836 in Grant Co., Ind. m 23 Oct 1861 Louisa Winslow and their children were Myra, Emma, Walter, Olive, Calvin C., and Charles who was librarian in Indianapolis Public Library in 1922.

Mrs. F. E. Harrell of Cisco, Texas, is descended from Benjamin Rush, a son of Charles George Rush, who was b in N. C., 8 Jan 1780. (Letter 1927.)

Mrs. F. V. Keller of Clean, N.Y., is descended from an Elizabeth Rush who married Rowland Hall.

A William Rush b 31 Mar 1786 m Lydia Traux, \_\_\_\_\_: Their son, Nelson Rush m Nancy Lanning. Descendant, Amy F. Wilbur, 1000 Loyola Ave., Chicago in 1932.

A Crafford Rush m Dorcas \_\_\_\_\_. Both are buried in a small graveyard on old Rush estate in Randolph Co., N. C. They had a daughter, Rebecca, who m Milligan, and a daughter who m Jacob Robbins. Jacob Robbins and his wife had daughter who m Isaac Commons



and died 1842 in Randolph Co., married about 1816. Mrs. Charles Passmore, 717 W. Granite St., Butte, Montana, a descendant, 1922.

Mrs. J. E. Crowder, Tulsa, Okla., is descended from an Elizabeth Rush, born Davidson Co., N. C., 1811 died 12 Sept 1891, m Jesse Harris, Jr. She was a daughter of Burrell Rush, Pasquitank Co., N. C.

Mrs. C. K. Clemson, Marengo, Iowa, letter 1927, gave her descent as follows: Elizabeth Rush b Tenn. 1809 m John Teeter in Crawfordsville, Ind., 1831. Elizabeth was a dau of Jesse Rush b 1767.

A Noah Rush b about 1789 had the following:

Dr. Benjamin Rush b 9 Apr 1810;	Dorcas Rush b 23 Mar 1823;
Nancy Rush b 24 Jan 1812;	Wm. F. Rush b 16 Aug 1825;
John Clark Rush b 29 Mar 1814;	Mary Rush b 5 Dec 1827;
Sallie Rush b 6 July 1816;	Geo. Gregory Rush b 5 Mar 1830;
Noah Rush b 8 Sept 1818;	Martha M. Rush b 1 Feb 1833;
Zebedee Rush b 8 Jan 1821;	

Additional Rush lines are given under the descendants of Benjamin and William Rush of Virginia and North Carolina in the following pages.

In D.A.R. Magazine, Feb. 1925 is given the Rush coat of Arms, as used by the Penna Family. Motto: "Dieu, un roi, un foi." (One God, one king, one faith.) A wolf's head (erased) vert, langued, gu, guttie-d'or, collared, of the last, on the collar three torteaux. The motto used by Dr. Benjamin Rush individually was "Miseris succurrere disco." (I learn to succor the unfortunate.) We have found no record of a coat of arms used by the Virginia Rush family.

#### Census records, Franklin Co., N. C. 1790

Males over 16 inc. head of family	Males under 16	Females	Others	Slaves
Absolem Rush 1	3	2	1	1
Benjamin Rush 2	-	2	-	15
Benjamin Rush 1	-	-	-	-
Montgomery County				
William Rush 2	3 ;	5	-	10

#### NOTES FROM NORTH CAROLINA RECORDS

##### Definitions of abbreviations

Att means attachment	jd means judgement rendered
Rd. " returned	Con't " case continued
Exd. " executed	Ne " not executed
Cap " capias (a writ)	Ver " verdict



definitions continued -

Id	means	issued	Ct	means	court
Gar	"	garnishment	Pet	"	petition
Iw	"	issued with	Sec	"	security
Afs	"	a plea	Als	"	aliso (another)

Joshua and Elizabeth Perry his wife, deed of sale to Frances Perry proved 28 Aug 1770. Johnston Co., N. C. Ct. Minutes, 1759-83, part 2, p. 29.

List of Justices of the Peace 1800-10. Franklin Co., 1804.  
Jeremiah Perry, Lt. Col. Commr.

James Perry m Mary Cooper, bond 14 Aug 1778, Thomas Sherrod, surety.

Jeremiah Perry m Frances Massey bond 26 May 1778, Willis Perry, surety. Bute Co.

Inventory of Jeremiah Perry Aug Ct. 1770 by Willis Perry, admr. Bute Co. Wills and Inventories 1760-1800 II p. 78.

Inventory of Benjamin Brown Person by Thomas Person, 11 Feb 1770. Again 1779 by John Faulion (?) Admr. Ibid p 81.

William Person Will, 27 Oct 1774. May 1771. Sons Benjamin and William, dau Patty Person, Mary Ann Little, Thomas, wife Ann. Children: Thomas, William, Benjamin, Mary Ann and Patty. Ibid p. 87.

Franklin Co. Wills, V. 2 p 26: Amy (x) Person will dated 1 Mar 1831. Dau Sarah Person, Sons: Benj. F., Henry, Jesse, Willis, and Presley Person. Execs. son Presley Person and friend Sam Perry.

Inventories and Sales of Estates 1800-34. Ext, of Benjamin Perry. Perishables inventoried 14 Nov 1815 included 84 negroes. Sales totaled \$3627.65. Agreed division of negroes between his representatives 20 Nov 1815, witnessed by Joseph Bledsoe, Wmly James and Robert F. Jones. Signed by all parties:

Benjamin Ingram in right of his wife Lettice, who was Lettice Perry;

Jeremiah Perry in right of himself as guardian of infant heir Joshua Perry;

Joshua Perry;

Allen W. Davis, in right of his wife Priscilla, who was Priscilla Perry;

John Gee of Brunswick Co., Va., in right of his wf Charity, who was Charity Perry;

Winifred Darnell who was Winifred Perry;

Amy Person who was Amy Perry;

Jas. Sherrod in right of his wf Rebecca, who was Rebecca Perry;



John Howell in right of his wf Molly, who was Molly Perry;  
Polly Perry, widow of Benjamin Perry, the deceased.  
also signed by Elijah B. Perry.

Wills and Inventories 1760-1800 Part III p 15: Inventory of Benjamin Rush, Aug. Ct., 1760. ( Minutes say 1768 ).

p. 80 Benjamin Rush appointed by Wm. Johnson, James Ransome and John Hawkins at Court held for Bute Co., on 27 Jan 1767, as guardian of Benjamin Thomas, orphan of William Thomas, dec'd bond -500, with Benjamin Ward and Geo. (x) Bledsoe sureties. Approved Jan Ct. 1767.

p. 80 Benjamin Rush will 13 Oct 1759. Probated Jan Ct. 1767, Bute Co. "of Prince William Co., Va." Wife Amey, then to son Benjamin... "part of a tract in Granville Co., N. C. on both sides of Sandy Creek, granted him on 20 June 1749."

County Court Minutes 1767-76. p. 34 2nd Thurs. Aug 1768. The inventory of the estate of Benjamin Rush dec'd was returned into court by Benjamin Rush, his executor and ordered to be recorded.

p. 165 Thurs. Nov. 14, 1770: additional inventory of the estate of Benjamin Rush, dec'd is returned by Benjamin Rush his execr on oath and ordered to be recorded.

p. 298. Deed from Benjamin Rush to Enoch Stringfellow proved by Robert Peyton, 11 Aug 1774.

p. 328. Rob't Peyton, Jenkins Devaney, on jury in case of Wms vs Bledsoe jr. Verdict for defendant 17 Feb 1775.

Minutes May 1774-Feb 1778. p. 51: 11 Nov 1777. Ordered that Stephen White and Bledsoe White, orphans of Henry White, dec'd and with the consent of the mother, Jemima White, be bound to Benjamin Rush to learn the art and mystery of cart wheel making, to read, write, etc.

Reference trial and New Action Docket 1766-1767. New Actions Oct. Ct. 1766.

#43, Benjamin Rush vs Hezekiah Terrell, Att. R.R. exd in hands of John Farrall and Smith. Gar. sworn nothing hath als att Reference to Jan Ct. 1767.

#98. Rush vs Terrell. (Con'td April 1767.) #106 Benj. Rush vs. Hez Terrell--Gar. Sworn has nothing else att.

July Ct. #90. Rush vs Hez. Terrell. Discontinued.

Bute Co. Misc. Co. Court Papers 1765-78. Bond William Rush as admr of Spencer Rush, dated 12 Nov 1778, - 200 surety Benj. Hawkins, witnessed by Thos. H. Hall, approved Nov. Ct. 1778.



Franklin Co., Ct. Minutes. 1794-1800. June Ct. 1794. Deed to Benjamin Rush from Wm. Plummer proved by Wm. Fawn and son.

March Court 1795. Deed from Benjamin Rush to Susannah Brooks, proved by Edward Neal.

Franklin Co. Wills, 1787-1838. Vol II (N.C. Hist Com.) p 69. Will of Jacob (x) Waddell, dated 20 Sept 1809; Estate to be kept together until youngest child is 21. Loving wife to have equal share forever or 1/3 for life. Execs. Wf and son William.

Inventories and sales of estates 1806-1839. Dec. term 1831. Petition of Frances Waddell, widow of Jacob Waddell, for division of his 464 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres, negroes, etc. She elects to take 1/3 for life. Names children as William, Benjamin, John, Patsy, wf of Christopher Brooks, Thomas, Alsy, wf of Peter Debnan, James, Noel, and Susan, also William and Joseph, minors, heirs of Joseph, dec'd. Wm. Robards, her atty. Petition granted.

Old's Abstracts of N. C. Wills. Franklin Co, 1785. Robert Peyton, wf Anne, children (not named); bro James. 1790. Sarah Rush, husband Benjamin Bledsoe, brother Moses.

Franklin Co. Deeds. p 113 John (x) Gwin to Benjamin Rush, deed, 29 Jan 1781, L 1000, 150 Acres on South side of Lyons Creek, adjoining Richmond. Witts: William Rush, Jacob Waddell, Joel Thornton.

p. 184. John Thomas to Benjamin Rush deed 9 Apr 1785, L 80, 234 acres on waters of Lyons Creek, on both sides of Glebe Old Spring Branch--mentions Bell's old lines. Witts: Wm and Abigail Rush.

Franklin Co. Deeds Vol 6 p 90. Robert Peyton to Joel Terrell. deed 5 Jan 1784 L 50, 186 acres on north side of Lyons Creek, and on Flat Rock Creek; to Terrell's line and Glebe line. Witts: Benj. Rush, John Thomas.

p. 160. Adjoining land to Robert McLemore, James Gray and Benjamin Rush, conveyed Jos. Nash to Aaron Bledsoe 4 Oct 1791.

James Gray to Benj. Rush deed 20 July 1786 L 16 in specie conveys land "on Globe branch across said Rush' corn field to...at Rush' fence in the Glebe line." Witts: John Williams, Joel Terrell.

Benjamin Rush from Wm. Plummer, deed 26 July 1793, L75 Virginia money, 241 acres on the waters of Lyons creek, adjoining James Gray, Benjamin Rush, Jacob Waddle, Green Williamson and Wm. Plummer. Witte: Wm. Fawn and Christopher Brooks.



Franklin Co. Deeds IV, p 129. William Rush on special jury to set aside dower of Mary Fowler, widow of Christopher Foster, appointed Sept Ct. 1785. Report 9 Dec 1785.

William Rush of Franklin Co. from Wm. Fawn of Warren Co. deed 5 Dec 1786. L 71, two negroes, Butt and Frank. Witts: John Jones, Halcut (x) Terrell, Wm. Rogers.

Bute Co. Records in Raleigh. Robert Peyton surety on marriage bond 26 May 1773, Benjamin Rush to Sarah White.

#### RECORD OF GRANTS

Secretary of State's Office, Raleigh, N. C. Book 14 (1750-1765) p 52 No. 84. Benjamin Rush 640 Acres of land in Granville Co., on the South side of Sandy Creek beginning at a red oak in Martin's fence line thence by his line north 240 poles to a hickory in Terrell's line thence by his line North 30, West 98 poles to a red oak, then south 70, west 240 poles to a red oak, thence south 340 poles to a poplar, thence east to the beginning. 20th day of June 1749.

Book 81, p 43 (1792-1794). State of North Carolina (Tennessee) No. 1656. Know all men that we have granted unto Joseph Beard, assignee of the heirs of William Rush, a Private in the Continental Line of said State, 650 acres of land in our county of Eastern District, beginning two beech trees standing on the bank of Clinch River, the north side opposite the lower end of horse shoe bottom, then down said river as it meanders eight hundred poles to a stake on the river bank, then down the river 100 poles to the beginning. To hold to the said Joseph Beard, his assigns forever. Date 15th July 1793.

1. Glasgow, Dec'y. Rich'd Dobbs Spaight.

(The Secretary of State says that for war grants for service, North Carolina gave grants to land in Tennessee only. J. A. Browning, Jr.)

Record made by J. A. Browning, Jr. at Historical Commission of N. C. Hall of History, Raleigh, N. C. Book (1760-1800), p 15 Bute Co. Inventory (lengthy and in detail) of estate of Benjamin Rush Sr. by Benjamin Rush, Exec. Recorded August 1760, on oath of Benjamin Rush, Exec., -p. 16, additional inventory of same (short.) Page 80, will of Benjamin Rush 1759, Oct 15, proved June Court, 1767.

Roster of soldiers from North Carolina in the Revolutionary War. John Rush, p. 158



"How wonderful are old letters in bringing a dead past back to life and filling it with movement and stir of figures clothed in ruddy flesh! It all seems more real and present than it does in a novel and one feels it more and is more a part of it."

Mark Twain, in a letter to his wife.

Taken from the book, "My Father, Mark Twain," by his daughter.



Following is a copy of a letter written 15 Nov 1829, by Rev. Grigsby Rush, of Logan Co., Ky., to his brother, Martin Rush of Montgomery Co., N. C.:

Dear Brother:

I write in haste, William Frizzle is now at my house and I transmit you these few lines by him to let you know that myself and family are all well at present for which treat I feel thankful to all mightygod. Crops of corn in this country are fine and selling low 50¢ per barrell and I suppose we will raise about 275 barrells and about 5000 pounds of tobacco and hemp (?). Tobacco is worth from \$3.00 to \$5.00 per hundred, hemp (?) \$5.00.

I have not received the scratch of a pen from one of my friends sence I left your house but I hope it will not be longe after you git this letter till I shall heare from you if life lasts and no preventing providence I shall call on you next winter and spile some more of your bread and meat give my love to Brother Benjamin and all his family Arthur Harris and Sister Ailsie, Bro. Joel old Uncle George Bledsoe and wife.

My deare brother I have scene much trouble sence I left your house a specimen of some of my troubles I send you in two pamphlets by William Frizzle but my opponentes have ingered themselves more than me for I am still Old Jack on the turf and chewing my own tobacco and holde my full weight in society ole man John Christian and his two sons Harris and Nelson has been blowing one steady blaste ever since Nelson came home last spring by letter and otherwise grounded on pocare Nelson's disappointment in not fetching out the negroes he went to your country for last winter the olde man has been whipt once in the church as you will see in his surtificate in my pamphlet in reply to John Henry sence on the first Sabath in October at the meeting house in his neighborhood after I preached altho he and all his family that was there left the house during Divine Survice the ole man and his son Harris came up and commenced an attack on me with open knives in there hands and the olde man made an attempt to git a stick to beat me but did not strike when they found I begun to git and speake a little independence they coolde off but disgraste themselves very much in the estimation of the people and what was most strange the olde man tryde to fling every gloome over the caracter of the Rush family mysept which was this, that we worked hard, spente our money chewed our own tobacco drunk our own whiskey sed and done what we pleased when intozac'ted and asked no odds of no trash and he had crepte out of as dutty a hole as any man in this cuntry and he new I new it to be a fact but I thank god that I have been able to bare it all without saying or doing much for which I have felte corrected but these are tuff trials and the friendship is broken betwixt his family and mine I fear to be mended no more in this worlde and so



as soon as our preacher gits on the circuit he will have to anser  
for his conduct again my deãre brö we have need of much patience  
and fortude to git through his worlde let us be watch full and  
garde against our unhappy tẽmpers for we have more to feare from  
ourselves than from the worlde try to bear up under your trials a  
little longer and they will all ende and if faithfull they will  
worke for us in a greater and more eternal weight of glory in heaven  
I am still trying to preache Christ and his Crucifiction for our  
sins in my feeble manner and pray for me that I may not bring a  
reproach on the good Cause and if I should not be permitted to see  
your face in this life again I hope to meet you and sister Susan in  
a better worlde than this where parting is no more. Remember us  
to our dear olde mother with all the tenderness of an affection-  
ate son and let her see this lettèr lest some, unfriendly news  
should greave her in her olde age I shall right to her after a  
while we are still your affẽctionate brother and sister till death  
G & P Rush

Note by the compiler: The William Frizzle by whom the above  
letter was sent back to Montgomery Co., N. C., was probably the  
oldest son of Rebecca (Rush) JFrizzle, sister to Grigsby and Martin  
Rush. "Uncle George Bledsoe and Wife" Jane (Rush) Bledsoe, were  
his great aunt and uncle.

---

Following is a copy of a letter written 31 Apr 1833 by Abigail  
(Terrell) Rush of Montgomery Co., N. C., to her daughter and son-  
in-law, Miles and Mary (Rush) Baird:

My dear children: I have taken my pen in hand once more to inform  
you that I am still alive but very infirm, hardly able to get  
about. I feel that I have a lot of inheritance in a better world  
than this and I am very desirous to go and possess it. I received  
your letter the last day of March and was very glad to hear from  
you all. I wrote to you by James Shemwell and expected answer but  
have not received any. I wrote to you not to let Frizzle destroy  
the timber on that land and concerning a swamp that Grigsby was  
saying you wanted to clean up, for you to do so if you wanted.  
The connection here is in common health. Alice has got her seventh  
son and have nary a daughter. Old Mr. Blake and wife is still alive.  
Old Mr. Chappell and wife Aunt Sally is dead. Reddick is married to  
Rebecca Mask, old Billy's daughter. Alice calls her boy Benjamin.  
I want to be remembered to you and Molly and all your children and  
to Rebecca and her children. You was saying something about giving  
a young negro to Bek's girls(?) what you and Grigsby think best.  
I should be glad to know if there has been any increase since they  
left me. I want you all to live near God and watch and pray that  
we may meet in a better world than this where parten will be no  
more, so I will conclude my scrawl by subscribing myself your  
affectionate mother till death.

Abigail Rush



To Miles and Molly Beard.

Note by the compiler: The above letter from Abigail (Terrell) Rush was addressed to her son-in-law Miles Baird, or Beard, as she spelled it, Franklin P. O., Simpson Co. Ky. James Shemwell whom she mentions as having carried a previous letter, married Nancy Harris, who was a sister of the Arthur Harris who married her daughter Alice (Alce), and sister to Lucretia Harris who married Abigail's son, Benjamin, and sister to Priscilla Harris who married her son, Grigsby. "Reddick", who married Rebecca Mask, was a son of Arthur Harris, who was a cousin to Nancy, Lucretia and Priscilla Harris. "Frizzle" was Abigail's son-in-law, husband to her daughter, Rebecca.

---

Following is a copy of a letter written by Benjamin Rush, (1776-1860), to his brother Grigsby in Logan Co., Ky., in 1834. It is written from Marion, N. C. The letter is not dated, except that he says it is "the twelfth day of April in the evening". He further says that "our daughter Abigail was married the 27th day of February, at 16 years." We learn from the descendants of this Abigail Terrell (Rush) Harris that she was born 1818, married 1834.

Dear Brother:

I received your letter written on the 22nd day of February on the 5th day of April, which gave me singular satisfaction to hear from you, that you were all well and doing well. I must confess that I have been very neglectful as regards writing my relations in the West. I often think and spek of you, and think I will write, but it has been put off. I not proceed to inform you that myself and family are all on foot, enjoying tolerable health at this time. Our daughter Abigail was married the 27th day of February at 16 years and 15 days old to David Harris, and Terrell started with his family the second week in January from my house, to move to the Western district, Hardiman City. Our family connection are all on foot as far as I know. Our old mother is still moving on the stage of action, but complains a good deal at times, but is a very regular attendant at church. Arthur Harris has a son by the name of Calvin who is likely to be a cripple all his life by the white risin which took place on his arm. It runs pretty regular and there has come several pieces of bone out of it. William Frizzle is working at his carriage making business at Fayetteville and is doing pretty well and is very well respected by people of creditable standing. Old Father Chappell is alive yet, but almost helpless and has become quite peevish and childish, but eats quite hearty. When shad began to run the old man heard of it and took



a notion to send off and get some and they say he took a shad at a meal, though you know the first are generally small.

Crops of corn were uncommonly short all through this part of the country last season, owing to two droughts. After the first one it turned seasonable a little while and the corn revived and we were in hopes of making tolerable crops, but there came another afterward that seriously injured all but what was very forward. I think there is some poor people who will suffer, as there is but few who can spare corn, and they are asking from \$1.10 to \$1.25 a bushel. I was told the other day that old Father Henry Ledbetter had recently given five hundred silver dollars for one hundred barrells of corn and he with a great many others fattened but little pork, but depended on the Kentucky drovers. I understood that Mr. Ledbetter gave the drovers \$500.00 for pork.

There is a great deal of wheat sowed that I am in hopes we shall make out beyond expectation. Cotton crops were better than common, both in quality and quantity and those that got their cotton forward got a tolerable price. I got off about 2000# at \$14.50, and the balance of my crop, 3700# I sold for \$9.60 per cwt. Money appears to be tolerable plenty among industrious cotton farmers. There is a great deal said in the newspapers and among the people at large about removing the deposits. I took a paper the 22nd of October called the Fayetteville Observer, as the Assembly and Congress was about to assemble. I thought it would be somewhat entertaining to take a political paper a while and it appears by what I read and hear that there is great distress in the commercial cities in consequence of removing the deposits and there are a great number petitioning and praying for relief, but Old Hickory appears to be inflexible.

As respects religion, the different denominations of Christians in this quarter are adding to their number and the most appear to be united and pretty much drownd out concerning their welfare and prosperity of Zion and the people generally appear to be trying in a degree to lop off some of their immoral practices, the use of ardent spirits in particular. A considerable number has joined the temperance societies and almost all the merchants in our country have quit the vending of spirits but descry it altogether and some of them say they do more business than when they kept spirits for sale.

I will now state to you our present prospect for pitching of a crop. This is the 12th day of April in the evening and has rained nearly all day and has been very wet for three weeks back and the ground has been entirely too wet for plowing or planting. There is a little corn planted and scarcely any preparation made for cotton. It has also been very unfavorable for burning logs and clearing up new ground.



I have bothered you long enough with my scrawl without I had something more entertaining or more information to write you. Be pleased to give our compliments to your wife and children and all inquiring friends. Tell James Shemwell and John McLeod that Robert Green's family except Pleasant is as well as common. Pleasant has been lingering for some time, supposed to be brought on by fox hunting. It was expected he would have died before now, but I think he is rather better at this time. Brother Martin talks of Traveling to the West this summer to view the country. If he does, he will likely call and see you. I will now come to a conclusion by subscribing ourselves your affectionate brother and sister through life,

Benjamin and Chrissie Rush.

Marion, N. C.

To Grigsby and Priscilla Rush.

Note: The Benjamin Rush who wrote this letter was the son of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush. The William Frizzel of whom he speaks must have been the nephew of Benjamin and Grigsby, son of Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle, wife of Robert Frizzle. The Arthur Harris whom he mentions as having a son named Calvin, was father to the David Harris who married Benjamin and Chrissie Rush's daughter, Abigail Terrell Rush. David Harris had a brother, Eli Harris, who married Patience, daughter of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, and sister to Abigail. Eli and David Harris were the sons of an Arthur Harris who was a first cousin of Lucretia Harris, wife of Benjamin Rush. David and Eli Harris were sons by a second marriage of Arthur Harris with a Miss Clark. This Arthur Harris married first a Miss Ledbetter and his sons by his first wife were William, John, Reddick and Calvin. The James Shemwell of whom he speaks was his brother-in-law, also brother-in-law to Grigsby, for he married Nancy Harris, sister to the wives of Benjamin and Grigsby Rush. Robert Green whom he mentions, had a daughter, Elizabeth Green, who married Henry Harris, brother of Lucretia, Priscilla and Nancy. Terrell, who started with his family to move to the West, was Benjamin's son, who went to Mississippi.

---

The following letter is a copy of one written by Rev. Grigsby Rush of Logan Co., Ky., to his brother, Martin Rush, of Montgomery Co., Marion P. O. North Carolina. It is addressed "Capt. Martin Rush, North Carolina, Montgomery County, Marion P. O." It is dated 16 Jan 1838. Note the discrepancy with the date shown in the body of the letter:

Affectionate brother and sister:

I received your letter dated 15 Oct 1838 and was truly glad to hear from you and thankful to here that kind heaven has



remembered you and family in mercy and preserved you among so many disordered attoms that afflict mankind thanks be to god for his goodness to me and my family we all enjoy good health at this time. I had an attack of what is coulede fever in the summer and a severe attack of influensy this winter. But Thompsonianism soon relieved me. You say my sister's breast has shrukn to half the usual size, and is still running, but not so painful as it has been, I presume the means used invited a free circulation in the parte and the pain to which you refer was the effect of nature to aide itself as I have seen this the case in other instances. I should suppose you ought to wash it out at least twice a day with an astringent tea, say No. 3 with a little No. 6 in it or \_\_\_\_\_ etc. (two words can't be deciphered.) I wish you would write me all the particulars about it after you receive this letter. I have often expected a letter from our old brother B. but have not received the first mark of a pen from him sence I left his kind family may the lord bless his and his. Our friends in this country are all well as far as I have heard from them, Bairds, Harrises and all. May they so remain our crops were very short last yeare but I hope no person will starve for the want of bread all the corn is worth \$3.00 per barrell and I think it will fetch \$1 per bushel by spring. I wrote a letter for Miles Baird the 11th of this month to Brother Benjamin which I wish you would see, also one this day. Look at that too and then read this but don't get mad. I want you to pay particular attention to this parte of my scrawle and show it to our olde brother as it is intimated he is concerned in the following remarks and we all three of the same breede of dogs and the eyesore of some others but thank god we all live at home and eat our own bread and chew our own tobacco salt or no salt.

I have this day heard that Sandey Harris has been to Tennessee for his money since the return of Arthur and the boys think he, A. has bit them deeper than they expected and now listen it is said that I took the advantage of all the heirs in the division of the property when I was in your country and they were very much dissatisfied about it. I suppose Arthur learned this of Bro. Benjamin when he was in this winter but I do not believe it and if it was so he Benjamin must have changed his mind since I left or he would have had independence enough to have told me to my face of my rascality, again it fixes on me \_\_\_\_\_? (Looks like incomcaus.) I do not think I deserve that that is that I had sence enough to cheat them all to their faces you and all the rest concerned it is further stated that he arthur says when you paid him the \$100.00 for Baird you drew a receipt purporting to be a settlement in ful with him for Miles Baird, aiming to take the advantage of Baird. What a smart fellow he is its a wonder if he does not come out for Congress, it is further stated Mr. John Steal said the division was not lawful and if he was in Baird's place he would not abide by it for he has not gotten justice etc. Now fir as this slur is destined to beare on you and myself, be good enough to see Mr. Steal on the subject, for if he has said so, he has certainly changed his mind since he acted as one of the commissions, and I cannot believe he said so except he acknowledges the fact and aske him to say in fact what he did say to Arthur or anybody else on the subject. Show this letter to Bro. Benjamin and tell him I want him to right to me in particular in reference to these things and if he saw anything in my conduct in the management of our bizness that did not accord with the character of a Christian or gentleman not



not to spaire me but come out boldly and let me know what it was and I shall think the more of him as I am fond of a bold independent fellow these things have been brought over the mounting by A. Harris or Wm. Baird, perhaps booth \_\_\_\_\_? (Looks like each one.) some parte or parts of much trash God have mercy on all lyers I saw a letter from Wm. Baird to Miles in which he states you said you was not afraid of Miles but had understood that James Harris his son-in-law was a smart fellow and perhaps he might take some advantage of you etc these remarks sir seem to fix a suspicion on me that I had perhaps tolde you something about him said Harris that was not so friendly to his caracter. I wish you in your answer to state what information you received about James Harris and who from for be you well assured there is and has been some very busy person in these matters I have enough to do to mind my own business and what a pitty others do not do the same.

Yours in love to you and your families

Grigsby Rush.

Note: Miles Baird was a brother-in-law of Grigsby Rush and of Martin and Benjamin Rush, being the husband of their sister, Mary (Molly) Rush. Sandy or Alexander Harris was a brother of Arthur's and of Grigsby's and Benjamin's wives. This letter refers to the estate of Abigail (Terrell) Rush, mother of these Rush children. She died 29 Dec 1835.

---

Following is a copy of a letter from Benjamin Rush to his brother Martin Rush. The outside address is: Mr. Martin Rush at home, Montgomery Co., N. C., per Miles Rush:

Dear Brother: I have thought for some time that we would pay you a visit and I have concluded that we would go this day before I received a letter from Miles Baird and now in particular I should like to have an interview with you but we are both very much afflicted with pain and the road I expect is in bad shape for old people to travel, as such Miles and Elizabeth concludes to go down by whom I send you Miles' letter in which he states he has not received his money. I wrote to him some time back as you will discover by his letter in which I sent him the title to the negroe girl that Arthur Harris drawed and you paid the amount \$500. and also Mr. John Bowden's receipt.

Dear Brother, please send me by Miles the post master's receipt or if not by Miles I shall be accomodated if you would come up next week previous to which time you could see Mr. McCallum and see if he could throw any light on the circumstances. I recollect a circumstance of my mother's sending some money in a letter to Sister Frizzell and after a considerable time it returned to where it was mailed but I am fearfull Baird will not be that lucky, not withstanding we have every paper necessary to justify us I hate the circumstances Tomorrow is appointed for Class meeting. All that is permitted to be present will be glad to see you there.

Your affectionate brother through life,  
Benj'n Rush.



Mr. Martin Rush  
May 30th, 1840.

The following extract is copied from the history of Russellville, Logan Co., Kentucky, by Finley, page 24:

An old slave, Uncle Butler Rush, was owned by Dr. Grigsby Rush, hence his name, Butler Rush. (Born in Virginia in 1784, at which time his mother was a slave of Mr. Gilbert, a brother of Porter Gilbert.)

"Uncle Butler came to Russellville with his new master, Rev. Grigsby Rush, before 1815. He knew Bishop Francis Asbury in Virginia when he was a boy and saw him at Kennerly's Chapel in 1814. Uncle Butler became an ordained minister in 1829 or 30. He imitated, (by expressions), white ministers whom he had heard preach, and became quite an influential preacher among the colored people, and white people, including ministers, would also go to hear him."

Page 63, same book: "Philip Kennerly, born in Virginia 1769, settled ten miles north of Russellville in 1807. He and V. Cook organized the second church in Logan County, and called it Kennerly's Chapel."

Note by Miss Ayres, compiler: Nancy Rush and Jane Rush, daughters of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, married Dr. Samuel Gilbert and Dr. James Gilbert, respectively. They were natives of Westmoreland Co., Va., and Dr. Samuel and Nancy (Rush) Gilbert had a son named Porter Gilbert.

Mrs. Ada Harris Palmer and Mrs. Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grinstead born remembered Uncle Butler Rush, and said his wife was "Aunt Cynthia." Mrs. Grinstead was born within half a mile of Kennerly's Chapel, was converted to Christianity in this church, and Rev. Grigsby Rush and two of his wives are buried there. These two ladies were both grand-daughters of Rev. Grigsby Rush.

---

The Rush Bible records from the oldest Rush Bible, (that of Benjamin I and wife, Aney), were sent to Miss Nellie F. Ayres, Memphis, Tennessee on Sept 8, 1937, by Mrs. Ann Darden Cruger, of Dallas, Texas. She found the fragment of paper from which the record is taken, among the papers of her grandmother, Jane (Devaney) Sherlock. It was apparently a letter, but there was no date, no beginning or ending, salutation or signature. The notes on the side of the paper were made in a different handwriting from that of the letter. Mrs. Cruger stated that she did not know who wrote this letter or who made the notes.

Concerning the Bible record, Miss Maud M. Kelly, of Birmingham, Ala., says in a letter dated Feb. 5, 1942:



"Mr. Chas. Rush, Lake, Miss., (I went to see him,) showed me the copy made before 1886, in Stanley Co., N. C., he said, which was copied in that fragment, dates 1717, 1719, 1721, 1723, 1725, 1727, 1729 and 1731. Note Benjamin II was born 1717, Mr. Rush's father was Simeon Rush, son of Martin Rush born 1794. At that time the Bible belonged to Simeon's half-brother, Robert Terrell Rush, who was unmarried, and another half-brother named Martin got the things later and the connection and contact has been dropped, so he couldn't tell what became of the Bible."

The Bible records of the William Rush family, (William was born 1755, and was the son of Benjamin II and his wife Alice Grigsby), were taken from a Bible given by William Rush (1755-1827) to his son, Grigsby Rush, upon his marriage in 1803 to Priscilla Harris. This Bible is in the possession of Major Owen Rivers Rhoads, of the U. S. Army. These records were copied from the original Bible records by Miss Ayres, who has a photostat copy of the Bible pages in her possession.

Below are copies of Bible records sent by Mrs. Ann Darden Gruger, of Dallas, Texas, and they are the children of Benjamin Rush I and wife Amey:

Benjamin Rush born Feb. 3, 1717,  
Cahume Rush (Catherine) born July 3, 1719,  
Amie Rush born Feb. 1, 1721,  
Elizabeth Rush born Sept. 13, 1723,  
Jane Rush born Feb. 5, 1725,  
Allen Rush born July 21, 1727,  
Bachsheba (Bathsheba?) Rush born July 7, 1729,  
Bethlehem Rush born Aug. 16, 1731,

Below are given the additional Bible records that were found by Mrs. Gruger in her grandmother's Bible:

Martin Rush born Nov. 19, 1794 (Notation on Side of paper: "This Martin Rush is my grandmother's brother.")

Susannah Rush, wife of Martin Rush, born Jan. 3, 1795. Married Oct. 6, 1817.

Nancy Rush born Feb. 14, 1819, (Notation on side: Ann Rush Williams. 6)  
The following are my grandmother's nephews and nieces.)

Wm. H. Rush born Feb. 20, 1820,

Benjamin Rush born Apr. 8, 1821,

Grigsby T. Rush born June 3, 1822,

Toliver Rush born March 1, 1825, (Notation Coz Tol and Ann lived in Texas  
Cousin Sim lives near me and so do children of the others.)

Simeon Rush born May 9, 1829,

---



Copy of record taken from Bible given by William Rush (1755-1827), to his son, Grigsby Rush, upon his marriage in 1803 to Priscilla Harris:

1775

The names of all my family, white and black, also the day and date of my marriage which happened on the ninth day of February Anno Domini, 1775.  
William Rush.

Benjamin Rush, my father, died upon Cape Fear River the 23rd day of May 1801, aged 86 years.

William Rush, the son of Benjamin Rush and Alce his wife was born February the first day, 1755.

Abigail Rush, the wife of William Rush, was born the eighth day of June, Anno Domini, 1760.

Timothy Terrell was born the 17th day of October, 1762, and died the last day of July 1781.

Halcut Terrell was born the 10th day of January, 1763.

You will see here the ages of all your brothers and sisters and yours also.

Benjamin Rush was born June 13th, 1776,  
Sarah Rush was born October 14th, 1778,  
Molly Rush was born Feb. 16th 1781,  
Grigsby Rush was born May the 20th, 1784,  
Rebecca Rush was born the last day of March, 1787,  
Terrell Rush was born August 12th, 1789,  
William Rush was born March 20th, 1792,

Carried to the beginning of the Psalms.

Martin Rush was born Nov. 19th, 1794,  
Nancy Rush was born February 12th, 1799.  
Alce Rush was born March 22nd, 1801,  
I myself was born February 1, 1755,  
Abigail my wife was born June 8th, 1760,  
Milly, the negro girl you have was born Sept. 22nd, 1798,  
Set down by myself this 15th day of February, 1803.

William Rush, Sr.

William Rush, my husband, departed this life the 25th day of Jan., 1827. Had been a residenter of Montgomery County, North Carolina, forty years. He was aged 72 years.

Terrell Rush was born the 12th day of August 1789, died 16th of May, 1808.

William Rush was born the 20th day of March 1792, died the 17th day of August, 1810.



## A FAMILY RECORD

Grigsby Rush was born May 20, 1784,  
Prizza Rush, his wife, was born Dec. 28th, 1781,  
We was married April 28th, 1803.

Elizabeth Rush, our first child was born Feb. 12, 1804,  
Nancy Rush was born August 24th, 1805,  
Abigail Rush was born February 6, 1807,  
William Rush was born March 31, 1809.

Jane Rush was born May 26, 1811,  
Sally Rush was born April 10, 1814,  
Martin Rush was born October 25th, 1816,  
Emeline Rush was born September 18th, 1819,  
Benjamin Rush was born January 25th, 1823,  
Miranda Rush was born May 9th, 1825.

Thomas the son of An was born January 6, 1831.

### THE AGES OF SALLY OHEAIRS CHILDREN

Polly was born 8th of May, 1796,  
James 9th of March, 1802,  
Martin 19th of May, 1804,  
John December 4th, 1806,  
Louisa 18th of April, 1810,  
William died whose age is not  
Benj. 16th of April 1798,

And William was between him and James I do suppose in 1800.

The ages of Pat's twins Harry and Dick they was born the 22nd day  
of June 1828.

William Frizzell was born the 25th of July A.D. 1804,  
Henry Frizzell was born the 12th of January 1806,  
Benjamin Frizzell was born the 16th of November 1807,  
Children of Robert and Rebecca Frizzell--he left her the 28th of  
October in the year of our Lord, 1809.

The following Bible records were obtained by Miss Stella Pickett  
Hardy, genealogist for the Daughters of the American Revolution, from  
Rev. Harris Rush. She attached them to the D.A.R. papers of Miss.  
Ayres and are on file in Memorial Continental Hall, in Washington,  
D.C. The copy was made by Mrs. Jessie D. Whitfield.

Owing to the errors and discrepancies in this record, Miss Ayres  
wrote the D.A.R. concerning it and Miss Hardy wrote as follows on  
February 14, 1933:



"The Bible records, a copy of which we bound with your papers, were copied by me from an old Bible owned by Rev. Harris Rush, a Baptist minister who at that time was in Plainfield, N. J., though, if I remember correctly his home was in Texas. I have tried to locate Rev. Harris Rush, but without success."

Both Miss Ayres and Mrs. Whitfield made an effort, also, to locate the Rev. Harris Rush, without success.

Following are the records from the Rev. Harris Rush Bible:

William Rush born 2-1-1755  
Abigail Rush born 1-8-1760  
Benjamin Rush born 7-18-1776  
Sarah Rush born 10-4-1778  
Mollie Rush born 2-16-1781  
Grigsby Rush born 5-20-1784  
Rebecca Rush born 3-21-1787

Terrell Rush born 8-12-1789  
William Rush born 3-12-1792  
Martin Rush born 3-21-1794  
Anne Rush born 2-12-1799  
Alice Rush born 5-22-1801.

#### DEATHS

My father, Benj. Rush died May 23, 1801, aged 86 years.  
Terrell Rush died 16 August 1808, aged 9 years.  
My mother, Alice Rush, died 4 December 1815 in her 90th year.  
Father, William Rush, died 25 January 1827 in his 72nd year.

GRIGSBY RUSH BIBLE

MARRIAGES.

On April 28, 1803

Grigsby Rush and Priscilla Harris.

#### BIRTHS

Grigsby Rush born May 20, 1784,  
Priscilla Rush born December 28, 1781,  
Elizabeth Rush born August 25, 1803,  
Abigail Rush born February 6, 1807,  
William Terrell Rush b March 31, 1809,  
Jane Rush born April 10, 1814,

Sarah Rush born April 10, 1814,  
Martin Rush born October 25, 1816,  
Emeline Rush born Sept. 18, 1819,  
Benj. Rush born Sept. 18, 1823,  
Miranda Rush born May 9, 1825.

#### DEATHS

Father, John Harris, died June 12, 1806, aged 60 years.  
Father, William Rush died January 25th, 1827 in his 72nd year.  
Mother, Abigail Rush died December 29th, 1835, in her 76th year.  
My beloved wife, Priscilla Rush, departed this life Aug. 10, 1850.  
Our honored father, Grigsby Rush, departed this life March 18, 1867.

Note by Miss Ayres: The above dates, of the death of Rev. Grigsby Rush and his wife, Priscilla (Harris) Rush, are incorrect, though they are the



dates used on Miss Ayres' papers. These two are buried at Kennerly's Chapel, Logan Co., Ky., and the inscription on the tombstones, as copied by Major Owen R. Rhoads, state that Grigsby Rush died December 19, 1845 and that his wife died June 28, 1842. The tombstone dates were copied and sent to Miss Ayres in later years, by Mrs. Susie (Jagoe) Rush, also, and are as given by Major Rhoads.

---

The following Bible records were received from Miss. Irene Mays Cheairs, Spring Hill, Tenn., Sept. 11, 1937. She stated that she received it from T. N. Figures, who married Harriett Cheairs, daughter of John Wesley Cheairs the first. Compare with records on page 19 from the Rush Bible:

#### NATHANIEL AND SARAH CHEAIRS FAMILY RECORD

Nathaniel Cheairs, son of Nathaniel and Sarah, his wife, was born on the Eastern Shore of Maryland in Quenn Anne Co., January 4th, 1764.

Sarah Cheairs, wife of Nathaniel Cheairs, and daughter of William and Abigail Rush, was born in Montgomery Co., N. C., October 4, 1778.

Nathaniel and Sarah Cheairs were married in Montgomery Co., N. C., July 4th, 1795.

#### CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND SARAH CHEAIRS

Polly Cheairs born Montgomery Co., N. C.,	May 8, 1796
Benjamin Cheairs "	April 16, 1798,
William Cheairs born Anson Co., N. C.,	February 18, 1800,
James H. Cheairs "	March 9, 1802,
Martin T. Cheairs "	May 19th, 1804,
John Wesley Cheairs "	Dec. 10th, 1806,
Louisa Terrell Cheairs "	April 18, 1810,
Nancy Rush Cheairs, Maury Co., Tenn.	Sept. 25, 1813,
Thomas Douglas Cheairs "	April 3, 1816,
Nathaniel Francis Cheairs "	Dec. 6th, 1818,
Sarah Rush Cheairs "	_____, 1820,

Died 30 minutes after birth and was buried in Daniel Brown's Cemetery.

---

Copy of Bible records sent Mrs. Jessie D. Whitfield, on Aug. 15, 1933, by Mr. James M. Williams of Waco, Texas, and by Mrs. Whitfield transmitted to Miss Ayres:

#### Page 1 MARRIAGES

Stephen Williams (senior) born May 4th, 1774.  
Belilah Williams (senior) born Jan. 2nd, 1780.



## CHILDREN

Henry Williams (son) born	January 28, 1804,
Elizabeth Williams (daughter) born	October 16, 1805,
Willson Williams (son) born	September 13, 1807,
James Williams (son) born	August 7th, 1809,
An Williams (daughter) born	August 27th, 1811,
Stephen Williams (son) born	July 29th, 1813,
Robert L. Williams (son) born	May 3rd, 1815,
Rachel Williams (daughter) born	August 18, 1817,
Louis D. Williams (son) born	February 19, 1819,
Martin Williams (son) born	October 31st, 1820,
Delilah Williams (daughter) born	January 3, 1824.

James Williams married to Ann M. Rush the 26th day of January, 1839, daughter of Martin and Susannah Rush of Montgomery Co., N. C.

### Page 2

#### BIRTHS OF THE CHILDREN OF JAMES AND ANN M. WILLIAMS

Martin Stephen Williams	born	March 10, 1838,
Frances Ann Williams	"	October 1, 1840,
George Washington Williams	"	March 2, 1843,
Benjamin Franklin Williams	"	November 23, 1845,
Louis DeWitt Clinton Williams	"	November 6, 1849,
James Monroe Williams	"	July 7th, 1852,
Toliver Terrell Williams	"	April 23rd, 1855,
Henry David Williams	"	May 28th, 1857.

(Note: The above named Henry David Williams was my father, Also the following names appear on the record but I do not know whose children they were; however, I do know Lilborn Williams, who now lives in West Texas, near Floydada, but who his father was, I do not know, although I am passing the names on to you.)

Wilson Martin Williams	born	July 22nd, 1860,
Rebecca Naomi Williams	"	Nov. 17, 1873,
Lilborn Elmore Williams	"	April 12, 1875,
Nannie Leola Williams	"	Oct. 26, 1878,
Benjamin Franklin Williams	"	Sept. 11, 1880.

### Page 3

#### DEATHS

Stephen Williams, the father of all the Williams named in the first part of the record departed this life the first day of June, 1830.

Elizabeth Baldwin, daughter of Stephen and Delilah Williams, died in Tenn., Fordiman Co., in the year 1835.



Frances Ann Williams, a daughter of James and Ann Williams, died 8 Aug 1841.

Martin Stephen, son of James and Ann Williams departed this life on the morning of the 26th of September, 1845.

Willson Martin Williams, son of James and Ann M. Williams, departed this life on the sixth day of July, 1860.

Delilah Williams (senior) born in Randolph Co., N.C., and moved to this state in the year 1845, departed this life on the 9th day of November, 1861.

Benjamin Franklin Williams, son of James and Ann M. Williams, departed this life on the 19th day of December 1882.

T. T. Rush, son of Martin and Susan Rush departed this life on the 8th day of January 1883.

Ann M. Williams, daughter of Martin, departed this life on August 7, 1898.

Page 4

(The following information was recorded on an old ledger leaf and was found loose among the papers of the old Bible):

LIST OF AGES OF MARTIN RUSH FAMILY

Martin Rush	born	November 19, 1794,
Susan Bell, wife of Martin		January 3, 1795,
Rush Married Oct. 6, 1817	"	
Nansey M. Rush	"	February 19, 1819,
William H. Rush	"	February 13, 1820,
Benjamin T. Rush	"	April 8th, 1821
Grigsby T. Rush	"	June 3, 1822,
Toliver T. Rush	"	March 1, 1825,
Sineav Rush	"	May 9th, 1829.

Note by Miss Ayres: The name last above should be "Simeon". There are discrepancies in above dates; they are copied as received by me. Compare with record of this Martin Rush family on page 18.



# RUSH DESCENT OF MISS AYRES

William Rush I b 1615;  
To America 1635 (?) 2 Ch;

(William Rush II  
( daughter m Joshua Hudson (?)

William Rush II b in Va. circa  
1637 or came to Va. with Sir Thos.  
Luntsford, m Ann Gray. Did he marry  
Dorothy Thomas 2nd?

(William Rush III m Elizabeth

William Rush III b circa 1659, m  
Elizabeth, d 1707. Did he  
m Dorothy Thomas 1st? 2Ch;

(William Rush IV b at least as early  
(as 1619. Married Mary  
(Benjamin Rush b after 1686 m Amey  
( Elkins (?) before 1717. 8 ch.

Benjamin Rush I b in Va. after 1686.  
Married Amey Elkins (?) ab. 1716. Was  
in King Geo. Co., Va. Will proved  
Bute Co., N. C. 8 Ch;

(Benjamin Rush II b 1717 m Alice  
(Grigsby Cahume Rush (Catherine?) b 1719  
(Amie Rush b 1721  
(Elizabeth Rush b 1723 m Joshua Perry  
(Jane Rush b 1725 m Gec. Bletsoe  
(Allen Rush b 1727 no info.  
(Bathsheba Rush b 1729 no info.  
(Bethlehem Rush b 1731.

Benjamin Rush II b 1717, m at least  
twice, probably three times. One wife  
was Alice Grigsby. Last wife Elizabeth  
Perry (?) 13 Ch;

(Ann married Robert Peyton  
(Spencer d.s.p.  
(Ailey m Jenkins Devaney  
(Aimy m Enoch Stringfellow  
(Mary m Williams  
(Frances m Jacob Waddell  
(Elizabeth m Joel Terrell  
(William b 1755 m Abigail Terrell  
(Sussannah m Brooks  
(Benjamin  
(Ruth  
(Judith  
(Elizabeth

William Rush b 1755 m in 1775 to  
Abigail Terrell. They had ten ch;

(Benjamin m Lucretia Harris 9 Ch.  
(Sarah m Nathaniel Cheairs 11 Ch.  
(Molly m Miles Baird 8 Ch.  
(Grigsby m Priscilla Harris 10 Ch.  
(Rebecca m Robert Frizzell  
(Terrell d.s.p.  
(William d.s.p.  
(Martin m Susan Bell & Mariah McCain 8ch  
(Nancy m Sedberry  
(Alice m Arthur Harris 10 ch.



Grigsby Rush b 1784 married 1803.  
Priscilla Harris. They had 10 Ch.

(Elizabeth m Geo. S. Priest 11Ch.  
(Nancy m Dr. Samuel Gilbert 7Ch.  
(Abigail m Henry France 11 Ch.  
(William m Harriett Campbell 9 Ch.  
(Jane m Dr. James Gilbert 4 Ch.  
(Sallie m Urban Campbell 1 Ch.  
(Martin m Arnold & Morrow 8 Ch.  
(Emeline m Robert Harris 5 Ch.  
(Benjamin died in infancy  
(Miranda Catherine m Wm. Jagoe 9 Ch.

### THE RUSH FAMILY

The information contained herein concerning the ascendants of Benjamin Rush (1717-1801), was furnished largely by Mrs. Jessie D. Whitfield, Washington, D. C., who was a Rush descendant and who during several years made intensive search in the libraries, and of official records in the counties of Westmoreland, King George and Prince William in Virginia.

With the Bible records and chart in the possession of the writer of these notes as a starting point, Mrs. Whitfield worked backward, establishing the antecedents of Benjamin Rush, Jr., (1717-1801) who was the first ancestor of whom our records told. Her information was very carefully transcribed from the original records and the compiler feels with her that there can be no doubt that the descent is established as given in these pages.

All descendants of the Rush family owe Mrs. Whitfield, as well as Miss Maud Kelly, a debt of gratitude, for they have been untiring in their labor and very generous with their information, which was procured at no little expenditure of time, labor and money. The information obtained by the compiler has been secured by endless hours of time, research in libraries and innumerable letters.

The persistent tradition in all branches of the North Carolina Rush's is that they were Quakers and related to Dr. Benjamin Rush. There can be no doubt that they were Quakers in the early days. See signature of Elizabeth Rush, widow of William Rush, to inventory of his personal property dated 2 March, 1708. "Elizabeth Rush, relict of William Rush within named, who being a Quaker, did in open court solemnly declare (as by law in that case provided,) that the same is a true, full and perfect acct," etc.

A later inventory, however, in North Carolina, that of Benjamin I, son of the above William and Elizabeth, is signed by his son, Benjamin Rush, executor, in 1768, on oath. This latter Benjamin Rush (1717-1801), was the first one of whom the half-compiled family chart speaks, and the note on the chart reads, "Old Benjamin Rush was a Quaker, had two wives, one of whom was Alley Grigsby." And further, "Old Ben Rush was related to Dr. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia." He is referred to by many descendants in their letters as "Quaker Rush."



The family of John Rush, the founder of the Pennsylvania family, all left the Quakers and eventually became Baptists. In the inventory of the personal property of Benjamin Rush I, in 1768, there is listed two psalters and a prayer book, which indicates that he had some connection with the Established Church.

The Pennsylvania branch of the Rush family, from whom Dr. Benjamin Rush, the famous physician, noted author and Signer of the Declaration of Independence was descended, was founded by Capt. John Rush of Cromwell's army, who came from England in 1687 and settled at Byberry, Penna. (Ref. Pa. Mag. Hist. & Biog. V 17, p. 35; Philadelphia North American, Nov. 17, 1907; Encyc Brit. 1887, V 21, p. 68 and appendix to same p. 897.)

There was evidently some connection between the Pennsylvania branch and the North Carolina-Virginia branch, for Dr. Benjamin Rush (1745-1813), is said to have spoken often of his kin in North Carolina. Certainly he seems to have had some connection with North Carolina, as witness the Herman Husbands affair. William and Benjamin are favorite names in both the North Carolina-Virginia and Pennsylvania families, but the tradition so often related to the compiler by various descendants of the North Carolina family, that they were descended from Dr. Benjamin Rush is obviously untrue, although most of them are descended from a Benjamin Rush.

While the Virginia branch of the family came to America a number of years before the Pennsylvania family, it is believed that they were of the same parent stock in England, English Quakers, and kept up some contact after coming to America. Mrs. Susan (Jagoe) Rush, born 1850, whose mother was a Rush, stated to the writer that her mother always told her that the Rush's were Welch.

The information we have of our family begins with William Rush, the emigrant, who came to Virginia from England in 1635. (Ref. Hotten's Original List of Emigrants, 1600-1700), where to find the following:

Part I, p. 79,	15 May 1635,	Francis Gray, aged 15,
Part I, p. 81,	21 May 1635,	William Rush aged 20,
Same Ref.	21 May 1635,	Thomas Terrell, aged 18.

"These names are to be transported to St. Christopher's, (West Indies) imbarqued in the Matthew of London. Mr. Richard Goochland, pay warrent from ye Earle of Carlisle."

In Greer's Virginia Immigrants, page 285:

Jon Rush, 1642 Henrico Co., brought over by Thomas Osborne,  
 George Rush, 1654, \_\_\_\_\_ Co., brought over by Francis Gray,  
 George Rush, 1651, Northumberland Co., by Robert Newman,  
 Wm. Rush, 1650, \_\_\_\_\_ Co., by Sir Thomas Luntsford, Knight and Barronnett.  
 Alice Gray, 1650, Northumberland Co., John Hallows, Gent.,  
 Mary Gray, 1650, " " " " "  
 Henry Gray, 1651, " " " " "  
 Elizabeth Gray, 1653, by Richard Budd.



Francis Gray came over on the Plaine Joan and William Rush and Thomas Terrell in the Matthew in 1635, when they were all boys, William Rush being the eldest. Their coming at the same time indicates that probably there was some connection even before they came to America, between the Terrell, Gray and Rush families. Either this William Rush or his son William married Ann Gray, daughter of Francis Gray and wife Alice. (See Gray notes.)

Va. Co. Rec. F 221, V 75, p. 4; 7 June 1667-July 31, 1667; Ann, daughter of Francis Gray and wife Alice, married William Rush of Westmoreland Co.

In Wm. & Mary Quarterly Vol. 12 p. 267, we read: "Francis Gray was one of the first emigrants to Maryland, for in 1637, three years after the arrival of Leonard Calvert and his emigrants at St. Mary's, he was living at St. George's Hundred, which he represented that year in the General Assembly of Maryland. He continued to be elected annually until 1643 as the representative from St. George's. By trade he was a carpenter--a trade always of importance in a new country. He married Alice Moorman, who was brought to Virginia in 1637 by Capt. Thomas Cornwallis, (Neill's Founders of Maryland, p. 78.) Francis Gray went to Maryland and then to Virginia in 1647 and died at Machodoc, Westmoreland Co., Va., 1667. His will is on record in Westmoreland Co., dated 7 June 1667, proved 31 July 1667. It named wife Alice, son Francis, daughter Rush, wife of William Rush, and mentions Ann Launcelot, daughter of John Launcelot. Writts: John Ashton and Mary Gardner."

In Archives of Maryland, Vol. IV p. 51 we note that Francis Gray applied for license to marry Alice Moorman, Nov. 26, 1638. Issued. He was necessarily over 21 in 1637, as he made contracts and was a member of the General Assembly, neither of which things could be done by a minor. So he was not the lad aged 15 in 1635 mentioned in Hotten. There was a Thomas Gray came over before 1616: he married first Annis \_\_\_\_\_ and second Rebecca \_\_\_\_\_ and had sons William, Thomas, Francis and John and this latter Francis was the one. There are many items about our Francis Gray in the Archives of Maryland. In Va. Mag. V 44, p. 198 there is listed a suit Mrs. Francis Gray vs. William Rush, Feb. 15, 1665, Stafford Co., Va.

In Va. County Court Note Book, (Ljungstedt, C s 420, Vol. 4-6, p. 35. Vol. 4.): "Thomas Salsbury, Northampton City 1656. Headrights, Francis Gray, his wife, Alice, Mary Gray, Joshua Gray, Ann Gray, William Butler."

Montrose Va. Court House, Westmoreland Co., Va., Wills & Deeds, Bk. 1, p. 78, Francis Gray to William Rush, 1658: "Francis Gray of Appaxmattox, Westmoreland Co., to William Rush for many and sundry considerations me thereunto moving as well as the tender affection I bear unto my daughter, Anne, have and do by these presents freely give, make over and bestow upon and unto Wm. Rush, husband unto my said daughter, a tract of land containing 100 acres, being part of the tract owned by me lying in the county aforesaid, and being at a place commonly called the Round Hills, nigh unto the Machodick river to William Rush and his heirs by the body of my said daughter, forever. The said William Rush yielding and paying unto me and my heirs for an acknowledgement,



one peppercorn an annum, the said pepper corn to be paid at or upon the feast of St. Michael, the archangel." Dated 20 Nov., 1658. Recorded 28 Nov. 1658.

Since Francis Gray married Alice Moorman 1638, Anne, wife of William Rush was born not earlier than 1639-40. We believe, therefore that the William Rush who was her husband, was either the son of the William Rush who came over in 1635, or was the William Rush who came with Sir Thomas Luntsford in 1650, probably the latter. If she married William Rush, The immigrant, who was three years older than the Francis Gray who also came in 1635, she was probably his second wife. The wording of the deed Francis Gray to William Rush seems to imply that William Rush may have had other children by another wife, though the term "heirs", as used in the deed does not indicate that there were actually other children, but was a term of convenience showing the complete title was conveyed to William Rush, to pass to his and Ann's children.

It is more likely that William Rush, who married Anne Gray, was a son of the immigrant, and since there were at least two William Rush's, as well as two Francis Gray's, as a basis for identification, we shall assume that our William Rush who married Anne Gray was the son of the William Rush who came with Sir Thomas Luntsford. He married Anne Gray, daughter of Francis Gray, between 1656, the year Francis Gray came over with his family including daughter Anne, (Ref. Co. Ct. Note Bk., Ljungstedt) and 1658, the date of the deed from Francis Gray to William Rush, who is named therein as "the husband of my daughter, Anne." (Ref. Westmoreland Co., Va. Wills & Deeds Bk. I, p. 78.)

The deed from Francis Gray to William Rush appears to be the same tract of land that Lawrence Washington mentioned and described in his will of 11 March 1698: "Tract of land lying from South of Machodoc River extending to a place called the Round Hills, with additions made thereto from William Webb and William Rush." (Ref. New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Quar. Vol. 45, p. 206.) In the Gray to Rush deed the description is "Tract of land, being at a place called the Round Hills, nigh unto Machodoc River."

Tyler's Magazine Vol. 8, pp 35-4, states that "A whole train load of people came over with Sir Thomas Luntsford, -Thomas Batte, John and Lawrence Washington, and others, established families and left descendants in Virginia." William Rush was one of this party.

Westmoreland County, Virginia, has been called the "Athens of America," since so many of its great men were born there. Lawrence Washington was the grandfather of George Washington, who was born at "Wakefield", the ancestral home of the Washingtons, and where four generations of the family lived before George was born. This estate lay on the Potomac River, about eighty miles below what is now Washington, D. C.-on one side it is bounded by Bridges Creek and on the other by Pope's Creek. The house at Wakefield was erected quite near Pope's Creek.

Although we have no authority, other than conjecture, for making the distinction, for the sake of clearness we will refer in the following pages to



the various William Rush's as one, two and three, assuming that the William who married Anne Gray was the son of the immigrant of 1635.

There was apparently some connection between the Rush-Gray-Terrell families before they came to America, as well as for many years afterward. Francis Gray, Thomas Terrell and William Rush, who came over in 1635, aged 15, 18 and 20 respectively, were probably kin. Francis Gray brought over a George Rush in 1651. Years later, in Virginia and in North Carolina, we find records of deeds between these families.

In North Carolina, we find in Court Minutes of Franklin Co., 1790, that James Gray deeds  $7\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land to Benjamin Rush, which is witnessed by Joseph Terrell. Feb. 26, 1794, Wm. Plymmer deeds to Benjamin Rush 241 acres of land for 75 lbs, Virginia money. This land was bounded by the lands of James Gray, Benjamin Rush, Jacob Waddell, Green Williamson and Wm. Plummer. (Ref. Vol. 10, p. 20.) In that day families are said to have moved in colonies from one community to another and all of these families were probably related and moved together from Virginia to North Carolina. Mrs. Whitfield concludes that either William Rush II married first Anne Gray and second Dorothy Thomas, or William Rush III Married first Dorothy Thomas and second Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, who was his widow in 1708. (Ref. Ljungetedt Note Book, V 6, No. 3, p. 18, "William Rush and Dorothy Thomas, widow of Christopher, married before 25 Aug. 1686." p. 516 Westmoreland Co.)

1936920

William Rush III (Born about 1659 ?), died 1707-8. The inventory of his personal estate reveals that his wife was Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_.

Concerning further connection between the Rush and Thomas families, a few items may be mentioned here. In Franklin Co., N. C., John Thomas deeds 234 acres of land to Benjamin Rush, April 10, 1785, for 80 lbs. Witnesses, William and Abigail Rush. In Virginia, in March 1782, a Jenima Thomas, daughter of John Thomas, married Benjamin Rush, q. v.

In the settlement of the estate of William Rush III, 1712, in Virginia, there is listed the item, "To Richard Thomas 200."

In Culpeper Co., Va., (formerly Spotsylvania Co.) 1753, a Benjamin Rush leases to John Thomas 100 acres. Still later, in 1782, a Benjamin Rush married in Culpeper Co., as mentioned above, a daughter of John Thomas.

Although we are not, as Rush descendants, concerned, probably, with the connection between the Rush and Hudson families, we will mention some notes gathered.

In Westmoreland Co., Va. (Va. Co. Rec. Vol. I), we find an abstract of the will of Joshua Hudson, proved 26 July 1704. To son John; son Joshua; sons Caleb and Rush Hudson, wife Elizabeth.

Same reference as above, is listed the will of John Hudson, dated 22 April 1708, proved 28 July 1708. He mentions daughter, Margaret; daughter



Mary; UNCLE WILLIAM RUSH; and Bro. Joshua Rush, exec. Mentions daughters when they reach the age of 16.

Did this Joshua, Hudson who died 1704 marry Mary Gray, sister of Alice who married William Rush? These two Gray sisters had a brother, Joshua, Francis Gray's will of 1667 does not mention his daughter Mary, or anybody named Hudson. The John Hudson who died 1708 and makes his uncle, William Rush co-executor with his brother Joshua, appears to be the son of the Joshua Hudson who died 1704. It is possible that his wife was Elizabeth Rush. The William Rush who was made executor in 1708 must have been the William Rush II, husband of Alice Gray. He is the William Rush, purchaser of the land from Howon in 1664, who re-patented it in 1704, and may have been living in 1708. His son, William Rush died 1707-8 and the inventory of his personal estate is made in February 1708, before John Hudson's Will was made, hence he could hardly have been the Uncle William Rush who was made executor.

The will of Ann Spence, 1695, names Joshua Hudson as a legatee. (Ref. Va. Co. Records, Westmoreland Co. I p. 6; Will of Anne Spence 29 Aug. 1695. Son Richard Anckram--my former husband Richard Chapman; to dau Elizabeth Haley; to Ann Lucas; to two sons William and Richard Anckram (or Auckram): to Joshua Hudson.) He may have been a son-in-law. In the same reference volume, we find record of a deed of gift, Alexander Spence, 2 May 1704, which says "Deed of gift from Chapman Darke to Sarah, Ann, Elizabeth and Margaret Hudson, daughters of Joshua Hudson lately deceased, Jan 31, 1704." This deed indicates some relationship between Joshua Hudson's daughters and the Spence's. Perhaps Joshua Hudson married first Elizabeth Rush or Mary Gray and had the four sons mentioned in the will, and later married a daughter of Ann Spence and had the daughters named in the deed, only one of whom, Margaret, is mentioned in his will. Or Ann Spence may have been a sister of Aunt of Joshua Hudson. This is all conjecture, as no search has been made of Westmoreland Co. Records for Hudson data.

The Joshua Hudson who made his will on June 6, 1704 (proved July 26, 1704,) was not, probably the Joshua referred to in the deed of Jan. 31, 1704 as "lately deceased." There were at least two, perhaps more Joshua Hudsons. One of them probably married a Rush, as there were also two or three Rush Hudsons. A Joshua Hudson was appointed executor of the estate of Evans Peters in Westmoreland Co., Va. 1696, and Ruth witnessed the will. One of our William Rush's may have married a Hudson, and that may have been why he was "Uncle William Rush", but owing to the fact that there were two or three Rush Hudsons, we feel that it was the other way 'round.

The name Darke reminds us that Jane Rush, daughter of Capt. John Rush, the emigrant to Pennsylvania in 1687, married John Darke and they went to Virginia. In Bute Co., N. C., Bk. 2, p 275, we find that William Rush is administrator of Spencer or Spence Rush. Joshua Hudson was a creditor of William Rush 3rd, who died 1707-8. See inventory of his personal estate: Paid Joshua Hudson 600." The will of Robert Terrall, Orange Co., Va., 13 Feb, 1786 mentions daughter Mary Hudson and her son Rush Hudson. The name Rush was carried for several succeeding generations in the Hudson family.



The compiler of these notes is a Rush-Hudson descendent, hence the interest in this Hudson-Rush connection.

Although it is only conjecture, we shall number the Rush generations, as a means of identification, as follows:

I. William Rush came to America 21 May 1635, aged 20;

II. William Rush, 1650, with Sir Thomas Luntsford. (Probably the one who married Ann Gray. This is the William Rush of the deed Jan 12, 1664, Howson to Rush 100 acres, which was re-patented by him in 1704, and deeded to his son, William Rush on July 22, 1689:

III. William Rush died 1707-8. Did he marry Elizabeth Hudson?

IV. William Rush, the one established by lease William Rush to David Stuart, as the grandson of the William Rush of deed to 100 acres which he inherited from his father.

V. William Rush, d. s. p.

William Rush the 2nd (?) acquired lands on the Machodoc River in Westmoreland Co., Va., as evidenced by the abstracts which Mrs. Whitfield made from the original records at Montross C. H., Westmoreland Co., Va:

Deeds & Wills, Vol. I, p. 255: Howson to Rush and Cossum. 600 acres on south side, toward the head of Upper Machodoc River, signed 14 Jan. 1664. Robert Howson to William Rush and Henry Cossum. Rec. 26 April 1665.

Deeds and Wills, Vol. I, p 257: Howson to Rush, 100 acres on South side towards head of Upper Machodoc River. Signed 12 Jan. 1664. Robert Howson to William Rush. Acknowledged and recorded 12 Jan. 1664.

Deeds and Wills Vol. I, pp 262-3. Rush to Howson of Stafford. 100 acres on the south side towards the head of Upper Machodoc River, adjoining the land of the said William Rush and Henry Cossum, signed 23 May 1670. William Rush to Robert Howson of Stafford. Recorded 25 May 1670.

The succession of three generations of William Rush's is shown by lease and release of this land in 1733, William Rush to Rev. David Stuart, as recorded in Westmoreland Co., Va., Deed Bk. 8-2 p 145 (Lease,) and p 147 (Release) dated 25 July 1735:

"William Rush of Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., to Rev. David Stuart, of St. Paul's Parish, Stafford Co., Va., being 100 acres purchased from Robert Howson by William Rush, the GRANDFATHER of the above mentioned grantor and lessee, and granted by deed of gift to WILLIAM RUSH HIS SON, THE FATHER of the above grantor, as by deed bearing date the 22 July 1689, relation thereunto being had, may more at large appear, and now descended by inheritance to William Rush, the grantor hereof, and GRANDSON to the



above mentioned William Rush, the first purchaser thereof, the which tract was re-patented and granted to William Rush the first purchaser aforesaid the 10th January, 1704."

Concerning this lease of William Rush to Rev. David Stuart, which was discovered by Mrs. Whitfield, she says in letter dated Aug 22, 1934: "The name in the original is unquestionably RUSH, but in the copy made for the shelves, someone has written Rust above Rush, which would make the name questionable in the future if the original could not be referred to, and two years ago the priceless original was on a shelf next to the floor catching all the dust and dirt and is very worn in places, and nearly all the old sheepskin cover is worn off." The Virginia State Library has photostat copies of Westmoreland County records.

The original patent by R. Howson was dated 16 Sept. 1657. Consideration for the above lease for three years to be one grain of Indian Corn paid on the 10th of December each year, if demanded. Signed by William Rush 27 Nov. 1733. Recorded 2 January 1733? Consideration for release of above land was 8500 pounds of good legal tobacco and five pounds of currency Virginia money.

As previously stated, this tract of land was originally patented 16 Sept 1657 by R. Howson and re-patented 1704 to William Rush 2nd, first purchaser, who apparently lived until after 1704. The tract was purchased 1664 by William Rush II, deeded by him in 1689 to his son, William Rush III, who died 1707-8, and it was inherited by his son, William Rush IV.

The consideration to be paid in the lease of 1733, (William Rush to David Stuart,) was an interesting one: "One grain of Indian corn to be paid on the tenth day of December each year, if demanded." This is an unusual consideration and we infer that the lease was a donation, but that the law required some consideration to be used to make it valid. But the consideration in the deed of Francis Gray to William Rush is even more unique: "One pepper corn per annum, the said pepper corn to be paid at on upon the feast of St. Michael, the Archangel." We know that this latter was a gift.

William Rush II, who married Ann Gray, lived in Westmoreland Co., Va., where his son, William Rush III lived and died, leaving two sons, William Rush IV, and a younger, believed to be Benjamin. The wife of William Rush III was Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, in 1708. He may have married previously, Dorothy Thomas, we have mentioned in foregoing paragraphs.

The inventory of the personal property of the estate of William Rush III, which follows, throws as much light on the search for the antecedents of our Benjamin Rush, (1717-1801,) as does the lease and release of 1733.

#### INVENTORY OF WILLIAM RUSH

(Westmoreland Co., Va. Deeds and Wills, Book IV, page 165.)



In obedience to an order of court bearing date the 2nd day of January, 1708, we the subscribers, being first sworn before one of Her Majestie's Justices of the Peace, have valued and appraised the estate of William Rush, dec'd as followeth:

One feather bed and furniture,	2000
One feather bed and furniture,	1200
One bed with furniture,	600
Two chests, one box	150
One chest, one trunk	150
One flock bed and covering	300
One table, five leather chairs	600
Two old tables, 6 flagg chairs	320
Four yards Garlick linen	80
Three yards Irish linen	60
Nine yards white sheeting linen	120
Four yeard checked linen	56
One small horse	600
Three cows, one heifer	1400
One large mare	1000
2 steers, 1 bull 3 years old	900
Four 2 year old heifers	300
Six yearlings	600
Four sheep, two lambs	400
16 barrows and sows two years old	2000
29 pigs 5 months old	174
4 stacks of cess (unthreshed grain)	120
2 old Bibles, 1 old testament	50
Two pocket books	40
4 yards blew linen	28
5 $\frac{1}{2}$ yards serge	136
Three yards stuff	30
One parcel thread	24
One pair shoes	40
One pair children's shoes	12
Three yards woolen	45
5 pounds 1 quarter yarn	105
1 new saddle and bridle	250
3 old sheets, 1 tablecloth, three napkins	200
2 funnels, 1 cullander, 1 dripping pan, 1 pastry pan,	
2 bin kettles, 1 egg slice, 1 bin candlestick, 2 pepper	
boxes	120
1 bell, mettle skillet, mortar and pestle	120
1 spinning wheel and cards	100
2 old frying pans, 1 pair pottracks	80
1 parcel carpenter's tools	150
1 smoothing iron and heaters and cane	80
1 looking glass	20
1 cabinett, 2 wooden boxes	20
1 parcel earthenware and glass bottles	100



1 sett wedges	50
2 meal sifters and three sieves	30
To a parcel of old lumber	400
1 old saddle and bridle	40
6 pewter porringers, 2 tankards	100
26 old spoons	20
2 iron candlesticks, 12 iron skures, 1 flesh fork	40
1 brass kettle	100
3 old iron potts and pott hooks	300
2 guns	250
1 pair small stilliards	50
2 horses	<u>2500</u>

Signed:

ELIZA Rush  
 Thomas Weedon  
 John Barnard  
 Thomas Butler

Sworn before me Feb'y 21, 1708

Signed Benjamin Berryman.

Westmoreland S. S. At a court held for the said county the 23rd day of February 1708, the within inventory was returned into court by Eliza. Rush relict of William Rush within named, who being a Quaker did in open court solemnly declare (as by law in that case is provided,) that the same is a full, true and perfect acct. of all the estate of the said William Rush as yet come to her hands, and that if any more comes to her hands, she will give the court an account thereof.

Teste. Ja. Westcomb, Cler. Com.  
 Recordatz 2nd die Marcy 1708.

Mrs. Whitfield states that this total was 19,260, and that she copied the figures just as they were shown on the record. There were no decimal points between the figures, and no marks, signs or symbols to indicate the monetary value the extensions and the total represented. When America was colonized, according to Soule's Analytic & Philosophic Commercial & Exchange Calculator, p. 477, "The people brought with them, or soon adopted the English pound as their unit of money.. Some of the colonies still further reduced the weight of the English twenty shillings, and some coined smaller denominations." These figures certainly do not represent that many English pounds sterling. They probably represent that many pounds of tobacco value. In Wilstach's "Potomac Landings," p 85 we read: "Estates even were inventories in tobacco valuation."

Westmoreland Co., Va. Deeds and Wills, Book 5, page 32:

1709. The estate of William Rush is débtor as per the payments and disbursements made as followeth:

1. To James Westcomb	645
2. To James Wheeler	152
3. To Joshua Hudson	600



4. To John Popham	600
5. To Thomas Weedon	340
6. To Peter Skinner	566
7. To Burditt Ashton	2007
8. To Robert Richards	500
9. To John Pratt	1500
10. To Samuel Duchman	452
11. To Jas. Obary by Neal Marcus	80
12. To James Obary	469
13. To Joseph Weeks	442
14. To John Baker	400
15. To Nathaniel Pope	600
16. To Richard Thomas	200
17. To Will Rush eldest son to <u>William Rush, dec'd, being his</u> <u>part of his father's estate,</u> according to appraisement,	5448

To my third part of the estate  
due to me by law is 5448

By allowance 10% upon the whole  
estate ?  
To Funerall charges 1000  
(No total footing shown)

Pr Contra Cr.  
by the whole estate  
appraisement £ 270.67

Errors execpted pr me  
ELIZA RUSH  
£ 274.30

Westmoreland, 26 March 1712. At the motion of the above named Eliza. Rush,  
the above acct. was admitted to record and was recorded the 6th day of April  
1712. Pr. Thomas Sorrell.

Note by Mrs. Whitfield: "While the above signs (ink) appear to be pounds  
sterling, these two places were the only ones where they were used. I have  
tried to balance this account, but have not succeeded. No amounts were di-  
vided into pounds, shillings and pence."

The record does not show that the Court approved this account-it was  
merely filed and recorded. It certainly must have been based on a supple-  
mental appraisement of additional property.

This inventory of William Rush III, of January 22, 1708, finally recorded  
in 1712, definitely establishes the following facts:

- (1) That William Rush III died prior to Jan. 22, 1708:
- (2) That his wife at the time of his death was Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_:
- (3) That they were Quakers:
- (4) That the estate fell one-third to the widow under the law, and  
one-third to "Will Rush, the eldest son," which is conclusive evidence that



there was only one other heir, and that he was a younger son, Otherwise the division into thirds, and the expression "eldest son" would have no meaning.

We believe, and think the fact is established, that this younger son was Benjamin Rush I, who married Amey \_\_\_\_\_ and was settled in King George Co., Va. at least as early as 1722. This younger son was probably a minor at the time of the inventory, or his name would have appeared on it.

One reason for our thinking that Benjamin was the younger son, is that William and Benjamin Rush, whose wives were Mary and Amey respectively, patented land in Spotsylvania Co., Va., on the same day, 11 May 1726, and at the time of the patent, William was living in Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., and Benjamin was living in Hanover Parish, King George Co., Va., as shown by the following extracts:

Virginia State Land Office, State Capitol, Richmond Va. Virginia Patents, Vol. 12, 1724-26, page 349:

Patent of 387 acres to Benjamin Rush of Hanover Parish, King George County, Va., said land lying in St. George's Parish, in Spotsylvania Co., and in the fork of the Rappahannock River, on the South side of Robinson River. 11 May 1726.

Signed Hugh Drysdale, Lt. Gov.  
of Colony of Virginia,

Page:350: Patent of 400 acres to William Rush, of Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co., Va., said land lying in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania Co., Va., and in forks of the Rappahannock River on the South Side of Robinson River. 11 May 1726.

Signed, Hugh Drysdale, Lt. Governor,  
of Colony of Virginia.

NOTE: By 1734, St. George's Parish in Spotsylvania Co., Va., had become St. Mark's Parish.

We know that the William Rush who was living in Washington Parish, Westmoreland Co. 1733. (seelease and release,) was a son of William Rush and grandson of William Rush, and that he had a younger brother, whom we believe to be Benjamin.

Mrs. Whitfield suggested that this William Rush IV, married Mary, daughter of Richard Hailey, as his will, 20 Sept 1774, mentions "grandson, the eldest son of Mary Rush." (Ref. Va. Co. Records, Vol I, p. 4.) The will of Ann Spence, previously mentioned, same reference, names daughter, Elizabeth Hailey. It would seem that Mary Rush's father would be too old to be the Richard who died in 1774, however.

William Rush IV, (son of William who died 1707 and wife Elizabeth,) and brother (probably) to Benjamin, wife Amey, married Mary \_\_\_\_\_. Was she a Green? This William was the one who patented 400 acres of land in 1726 and leased 300 acres of it to Patric Weaver 1734, as evidenced by references given herein. He is also the William Rush of the lease Rush to Rev. David Stuart 1733/. He had a son William Rush who died without issue, whom we will



call William Rush V. William Rush IV (wife Mary) had a son Benjamin Rush who married Rachel \_\_\_\_\_ about 1755-6.

In William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 27, p. 21, we find: "William Rush, Orange Co., Va., 1738. Delinquent, dead, no effects." This may have been William Rush the fourth, or a son of his. Orange County, Va. was formed from Spotsylvania Co. in 1734, and in 1734 William Rush appears to have been in Spotsylvania Co., when he sold part of the land he had patented in that county 11 May 1726:

Va. Co. Rec. Vol I, p. 135: William Rush of Spotsylvania Co., Va. to P. Weaver of Spotsylvania Co., 10 lbs. currency, 100 acres in St. Mark's Parish, Spotsylvania Co., part of the tract granted said Rush by patent May 11, 1726. October 1, 1734. Mary, wife of William Rush acknowledged her dower.

It will be noted that William Rush sold only 100 acres of this patent at this time, and he may have died there by 1738. A connection between Weaver's and Rush's is previously mentioned.

Below follows some notes concerning William Rush IV:

Will Book I, Orange Co., Va., p 12: Know all men by these presents, that we, Mary Rush and Robert Green, Gent., are held and firmly bound unto Goodrich Lightfoot, the first trustee and the commission of the Peace of Orange Co. for and in behalf and to the sole use and behoof of the trustees of the said county and their successors, in the sum of five hundred pounds sterling, to be paid to the said Goodrich Lightfoot, his executors, administrators and assigns, to which payment to be well and truly made, we bind ourselves and every of our heirs, executors and administrators jointly and severally by these presents, sealed with our seals, dated the 17th day of February, 1735.

The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bound Mary Rush, administrator of all the goods and chattels and credits of William Rush, deceased, do make or cause to be made a true and perfect inventory of all and singular the goods and chattels and credits of the said deceased, which have or shall come to the hand, possession or knowledge of the said Mary, or into the hands or possession of any of the other person or persons for her and the same so made do exhibit or cause to be exhibited into the County Court of Orange County at such a time as she shall be thereunto required by the said Court, and the same goods, chattels and credits, and all the other goods, chattels and credits of the deceased at the time of his death, which shall any time after come into the possession of the said Mary or into the hands or possession of any other person or persons for her, do well and truly administer according to law, and do further make a just and true account of her actings and doings therein, when thereunto required by the said Court and all the rest and residue of the said goods, chattels and credits which shall be found remaining unto the said administrator's account, the same being first examined and allowed by the trustees of the Court, for the time being shall deliver and pay unto such person or persons respectively, as the said trustees by their order or judgment shall direct, pursuant to the laws



in that case made and provided, and if it shall hereafter appear that any last will and testament was made by the said deceased, and the executor or executors therein would do, exhibit the same unto the same court, making request to have it allowed and approved accordingly. If the said Mary being thereunto required do render and deliver up her letters of administration, approbation of such testament being first had, and made in the said Court, then this obligation to be void and of non effect, or else to remain in full power force and virtue.

Signed: her  
 Mary x Rush  
 mark  
 Robert Green.

At a Court held for Orange Co. on Tuesday, the 17th of February, 1735, Mary Rush and Robert green, Gent., in and before court acknowledged this their bond, for Mary's faithful and true administration of the estate of William Rush, deceased, which is admitted to record.

Teste: Henry Willis Signed \_\_\_\_\_ ? Clerk of Court

Will Book II, Orange Co., Va. Inventory of William Rush Estate.

6 cows and calves & 23 shoats praised to	L 9	s 10	d 0
7 horses and mared	13	15	0
15 hogs		10	0
2 saddles		13	0
2 guns		15	0
3 beds and furniture	2	10	0
3 potts		10	0
2 chests		9	0
Skillets and iron mortar		8	0
2 stone jugs		2	0
3 pales and piggons		3	0
Cooper's tools		8	0
Carpenter's tools		9	0
1 cross-cutt saw		5	0
1 box (?)		2	0
Rasping hooks		1	6
Pewter		6	0
Stilders		6	0
Old Frow		7	0
Spoon Mould		5	0
Frying pan, Sadle and Flash Fork		2	0
Books and Glass		5	0
	31	16	6

Frosuant to an order of Orange Co., Court, we, the subscribers being first sworn before a Justice of the Peace for the said County Court, have appraised the estate of William Rush, deceased before us viz:

his		his
Whichell	Glover	Henry x McCoy
x		mark
mark	William Lucas.	



Culpeper County Deed Book S, p. 65. This indenture made this the 18th day of September, in the year of our Lord 1753, by and Between Benjamin Rush of the County of Culpeper on the one part and John Thomas of the same county of the other part, Witnesseth-that the said Benjamin for and in consideration of rents and covenants hereinafter mentioned, doth demise, grant, bargain and sell unto the said John Thomas one certain tract of land or parcel of land or parcel of land containing 100 acres, situate, lying and being in the county aforesaid, and being part of the 400 acres formerly granted to William Rush by patent, the said William Rush dying without will and his son William dying without heirs of his body, the said land descended to the said Benjamin Rush as being the next heir of the said William Rush, the elder, which land intended to be let by the lands of Mr. Anthony Strother and Major Phillip Rootes on one side, thence down a branch, etc....Rent to be paid 475 pounds of tobacco each year.

Signed; Benjamin Rush.

Culpeper Co., Va., Deed Book B. This indenture made this 20th day of December in the 28th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George 2nd etc...Benjamin Rush and wife Rachel, for and in consideration of the sum of 100 pounds current money of Virginia, etc.....March 20th, 1756.

Culpeper Co., Va., Will Book G. James Rush's Will.

In the name of God, amen. I, James Rush, of the Parish of Brumfield in Culpeper Co., being sick and weak of body but in perfect sense and memory, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in the following manner and from the following, viz: I give and bequeath to my niece, Ann McAllister, all the lands whereon William Rush now lives on, and all the appurtenances belonging, to her and her heirs forever.

I Constitute and ordain this my last will and testament, as witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 7th day of June in the year of our Lord 1788.

Signed; James Rush. L. S.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of  
John Smith, Elizabeth Smith, Margot Grimm.

At a Court held for Culpeper Co., Dec. 15, 1788, this last will and testament of William Rush (This is just the way it was copied) deceased, was exhibited to the Court and was proved by the oaths of John Smith and Elizabeth Smith, two of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

Letters of administration with the will annexed is granted Ann McAllister, she having made oath thereunto and given bond and security according to law.

Teste: John Jamerson, Clerk.

May 1, 1789.

#### INVENTORY OF JOHN RUSH'S ESTATE

1 chest and box 7x9, 1 broad adz, 4 stone jars 2/6	£	8	s	0	d	3
1 Iron Frow, 3/, 1 old adz 2/, 1 rifle 24/						
Jack, plane and Smoothing		1	14			0



1 Dutch Blanket 6/, Winter stock 1 iron 3/ 2 handsaws 7/6	14	0
1 drawing knife and hammer 4/ Showell, Whimblebit, Chisel and rasp 6/6	10	6
1 pr compasses 7 d pr., Parcel of old Iron, razor, old Saddle and 2 bottles	9	11½

Teste: Jon Jamerson.

A. Berry, E. Berry, J. Smelte.

Held to Culpeper Court June 15, 1789.

Culpeper Co., Va., Deed Book B., p 225 (1735-50).

This indenture made the 21st day of December and in the 28th year of our Sovereign Lord George 2nd (1755), by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith and A.D. MDCCLV, between Benjamin Rush of Culpeper Co., of the one part and Phillip Rootes of the Parish of Stratton Major and County of King and Queen of the other part witnesseth-that the said Benjamin Rush for and in consideration of the sum of 5 shillings sterling, to him in hand paid before the sealing and delivering of the receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge and thereof and of every part thereof, doth hereby acquit and discharge him the said Phillip Rootes, his heirs, executors and administrators and assigns, all that tract or parcel of land containing 300 acres, being the same more or less, situate, lying and being in the County of Culpeper and is the land and plantation whereon the said Benjamin Rush now liveth, adjoining to the said land of said Phillip Rootes, and is part of the tract of 400 acres granted to William Rush, the father of the said Benjamin Rush, and bounded as the following...to have and to hold the said plantation or tract of land and all and singular the above bargained and demised premises with the appurtenances unto the said Phillip Rootes, his heirs, administrators, and assigns from the day next before the date of these presents for and during and until the full end and term of one whole year thence next ensuing and fully to be completed and ended. Yielding and paying therefor the rent of one year (ear) of Indian corn on the 28th day of March next ensuing, if the same be lawfully demanded, only to the intent that by virtue of these presents and of the statute for transferring uses and into possession the said Phillip Rootes may be in actual possession of the premises and be enabled to accept a release of the reversion and inheritance thereof to his and his heirs forever.

In witness whereof the said Benjamin Rush has hereunto set his hand and seal the year and day first written above.

(Signed) Benjamin Rush

In the presence of

John Scott, John Kelly, James Rush.

At a Court held for this County of Culpeper, Thursday, the 20th day of March, 1755. This indenture of lease for Benjamin Rush to Phillip Rootes acknowledged and recorded. Roger Dixon, Clerk.

The lease of Benjamin Rush 1753 tells us that he is the son of the William Rush who patented 400 acres of land and died without will, and that William's son William died without heirs, and that this latter William (V) Rush was a brother of Benjamin Rush of the lease to Phillip Rootes. This Benjamin appears



to have been unmarried in 1755, but by 1756 he married Rachel \_\_\_\_\_,  
See their lease of 1756.

We assume that Benjamin Rush and wife Rachel of Culpeper Co., had a son Benjamin and probably a son James, as well as a son William, and perhaps other children. Below are copied the declaration of a Benjamin Rush of Madison County, Va., and his family. He was born 1759. These records were found in Rappahannock Co., which was until 1833 a part of Culpeper Co.

Benjamin Rush born 1759 married in 1782, Jemima Thomas, daughter of John Thomas of Culpeper Co. Benjamin died 1831, and Jemima in 1846. Their children:

1. Isabella Rush Married Ephraim Weaver,
2. Elizabeth Rush,
3. Massa Rush, born 1789,
4. Thomas Rush, born 1793
5. Mildred Rush born 1795, married Elzey Sisk
6. \_\_\_\_\_ nett Rush

Mrs. Mattie C. Wooley, 1950 West 81st St., Los Angeles, (1935,) reported that she was descended from a James Rush, who had a son Benjamin who married Springer of Virginia. They moved to Thompkinsville, Ky. and descendants claimed that Benjamin (who was from Virginia) said that his grandfather, father of James, was also a Benjamin Rush. The above marriage is recorded in Barron Co., Ky. Benjamin Rush to Rachel Springer, July 14, 1803.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONS OFFICE

July 14, 1930

Petition of Benjamin Rush, Dec. 8, 1819, to the Legislature of Virginia, stated that he enlisted 1777 as a private for two years. Service was on Western frontier of Virginia. He was severely wounded and was an invalid ever since. Granted.

DECLARATION--Rappahannock Co., Va., by Jemima Rush, a resident of said county, aged 83 years, that she is the widow of Benjamin Rush, late of Madison county, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and a pensioner for some years. She declares that she married to said Benjamin Rush who died March 13, 1831: that she was not married to him prior to his leaving the service, but that the marriage took place previous to January 1, 1794.

/s/ Jemima(x) Rush.

STATE OF VIRGINIA    )  
                          )  
COUNTY OF CULPEPER    )







## BIRTHS

Benjamin Rush	October 10, 1759,
Jemima Rush	July 25, 1756,
Isabella Rush	December 8, 1782,
Betsey Rush	March 1, 1785,
Massa Rush	October 25, 1789,
Thomas Rush	December 30, 1795,
- mmett Rush	February 10, 1796,
Emma Rush	July 21, 1820
Elizabeth Rush	February 16, 1822,

William Thomas	February 15, 1772,
Biddy Thomas	May 12, 1788,
George Thomas	August 21, 1769,
Lucey Thomas	December 24, 1778,
John Thomas	September 30, 1798,
Emma Thomas	December 1, 1814,

Massa and William Rush was born July 26, 1824  
 Martha Rush                      October 24, 1839,

## DEATHS

Benjamin Rush	March 13, 1831,
Jemima Rush	March 21, 1846,

It appears from the foregoing Rush notes that Benjamin and Rachel had a son James, though this is conjecture. That Benjamin and Rachel had a son William seems apparent. As this is not the line of the compiler, no special search on this Rush branch has been made. She merely copied and here re-copies such items as were picked up on the Rush lines. A James Rush witnessed the lease of Benjamin Rush to Phillip Rootes, 1755. Mrs. A. B. Imel, Cushing, Okla., is a descendant of this line.

We have assumed that our Benjamin Rush I was the son of William Rush III and wife Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, who died 1707, for reasons stated:

1. That there was another heir, a son, in settlement of the estate of William Rush III, though he is not named.
2. That William Rush IV, whom we know to be the "eldest son" of William III and Elizabeth, and our Benjamin both patented land on the same day, i.e., 11 May 1726, which they sold 1734. (See page 34.)
3. Benjamin Rush I, brother of William Rush IV, and son of William Rush III (who died 1707) and wife Elizabeth, was living in the county adjoining Westmoreland, that is, in King George County, Va., prior to the year 1722.

The date of the birth of Benjamin Rush I, son of William III and



Elizabeth, is unknown, as is the date of his marriage. He was born after 1691, since he was under age in 1712, the date of the final settlement of his father's estate, and he was married prior to 1716, as 1717 is the year his son Benjamin Rush II was born.

In the inventory of the personal estate of his father, William Rush III, there is mention of "one pair of children's shoes" the only item of clothing mentioned. His wife in 1722 was Amey, and she was the mother of his children, judging from the number of descendants of Benjamin II and others who bore the name "Amey". We do not know her maiden name. She was evidently the widow of James Elkins, who had a son, Joseph Elkins, and Probably James Elkins.

In the index of King George Co., Va., Rec. Court Order Book 1721-54, p. 350: Feb 3, 1726, Benjamin Rush appointed guardian for Joseph Elkins.

Index of King George Co., Rec. Court Order Book 1721-34, p. 322: Benj. Rush vs estate of John Williams, judgement recorded 1 July 1726. Nathaniel Elkins, administrator.

Virginia County Note Book by Lungstedt, Vol. 6, p. 6: James Lindall of Salem, Essex City, power to Capt. Benj. Pickman, same town, and John Harmanson Esq., and Mr. John Bowdon in Accomack in Va. or either of them: Witnesses, Benjamin Rush and Henry Elkins, Nansemond City, Va., 6 Nov. 1713.

Tyler's Quarterly, July 1937, p. 481: Stafford Co. Records: Richard Elkins King George Co., son of Ralph Elkins of Stafford, who on 8 Nov. 1681, etc. Ralph died 26 May 1690 and had sons Richard and Nathaniel. Richard had a son Richard.

The following deed explains our reasons for thinking Amey, wife of Benjamin Rush, was the widow of James Elkins:

The original Court Order Book at King George, King George Co., Va., for the years 1721-34, on p. 78, date 4 Jan 1722, has the following entry: Elkins James---Inventory presented in Court by Benjamin Rush and Amy his wife, administrators of the said deceased's estate, which was ordered to be recorded."

In King George County Court Order Book 1721-34, Bk 1-A, p. 294: we find the following: "This indenture made 5 July 1734, between Benjamin Rush and his wife Amy of Brunswick Parish, County of King George, and James Jones, for all those two several plantations and pieces or parcels of land situated in the Parish of Brunswick, in the County of King George, one hundred acres thereof now in tenure or occupation of said Benjamin Rush, the same being part of 1300 acres of land formerly granted, Feb. 9, 1663, to Francis Haile and Wm. Hoabert. These 250 acres being sold to James Jones by Joseph Elkins as per release dated 31 August 1732 etc.....dower of said Amy in 250 acres from Joseph Elkins." 30th August 1732. She was probably a Harrison.

There could be no way for Amy to have a dower right in the Elkins land, unless she were the widow of Joseph Elkins. Was Amy a Williams?



The land which Benjamin Rush obtained by grant in 1726, the same day his brother William obtained land, was sold in 1734, as shown by the following abstract: Va. Co. Rec. Vol. I, pp 132-33, Spotsylvania Deed Bk c, 1734-1742, May 7, 1734. Benjamin Rush of King George County to Anthony Strother of Spotsylvania Co., 40 lbs. currency, 387 acres in St. Mark's Parish, Spotsylvania Co., in fork of Rappahannock River, granted said Rush by patent 11 May 1726. May 7, 1734. Amy, Wife of Benjamin Rush acknowledged her dower.

Mrs. Whitfield wrote that "A Strother woman mentioned her niece, Harriett Rush, in her will," but at the time of writing she could not find the reference, which is given here: Fauquier Co. Wills, Will of Mary Strother, 1847, mentions niece Lucy Cutridge and her sister Harriett Rush."

Benjamin and Amy Rush leased land the year following the above transaction, (1735,) in Prince William County, Va., and may have moved there then. They were living in Prince William Co., in 1759, and apparently were there from 1735. This lease was at Manassas Court House, Prince William Co. Va., Deed Bk 8, 1732-35, p 75, dated 22 May 1736.

Lease and release from Burr Harrison to Benjamin Rush of King George County, Va., and Amy his wife, 112 acres from Capt. Scarlett's line north 41 degrees and east 240 rods along Scarlett's line to Occoquan River, thence west 17 degrees, south 246 poles to a marked tree standing upon Maramsco just below the main head, thence down the run to the beginning. Signed at a Court of Prince William Co., 17 Sept. 1735. (Note discrepancy in date.)

Benjamin Rush I wrote his will in Prince William County, Va., in 1759, and Amy was living then. He appointed his son, Benjamin Rush and his wife Amy as co-executors. The will was proved in Bute County, North Carolina, January 1767.

Mrs. Whitfield calls attention to the fact that Benjamin Rush, (his son,) was called "Junior," in a certain deed of 1762, (of which we shall hear later,) and signed his name "Jr." but the "Jr." does not appear in a deed of 1766 and is not a part of his signature, by which she judged that Benjamin I died between 1762 and 1766, which is correct.

The compiler found the inventory of his personal estate which was filed in Bute Co., N. C. Later a copy of his will was found, which filed in the same county in 1767. The inventory of his personal estate was filed August 1768 and signed "Benjamin Rush, Exec." which might indicate that Amy was dead, too, by 1768. Or she may have chosen not to qualify as coexecutor. She must have been at this date around 75 or 78 years of age. The statement is made, "Then Benja. Rush: the executor therein named qualified, etc."

#### WILL OF BENJAMIN RUSH I

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Benjamin Rush of the County of Prince William



in the Colony of Virginia, being of perfect health and of sound mind and memory blessed be God, do this thirteenth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, make, ordain and publish this to be my last will and testament, revoking all former and other wills, heretofore by me made, acknowledging this and this only to be my last Will and testament in manner and form following, to-wit, I recommend my soul to Almighty God who gave it to me and my body to the earth from whence it came to be buried in a decent manner at the discretion of my executors hereafter named.

IMERIMIS. I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Amey Rush the use and benefit and occupation of all my personal estate which I desire she may enjoy during her natural life and after her decease I give and bequeath the same estate and the increase thereof to my loving son, Benjamin Rush and his heirs forever.

ITEM. I give and bequeath to my loving son Benjamin Rush and to his heirs forever five hundred and twenty acres of land, it being part of a greater tract containing six hundred and forty acres of land situate and lying and being in the County of Granville in North Carolina lying on both sides of Sandy Creek granted to me by indenture bearing date the twentieth day of June in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty nine relation thereunto being had may more fully and at large appear and lastly I constitute my loving wife and my loving son Benja. Rush to be my whole and sole executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and affixed my seal the day month and year above written. My will is that my estate shall not be appraised.

Signed, sealed and published as and for the last will and Testam of the said Benja. Rush in presence of us.

Benja Rush ( L S )

John Bryan  
(mark)

Wm. Purcel

James Pierce

Thos Boll

Jos. Martin

The County of Bute. January Court, 1767. This will was proved by the oath of Thos. Boll, one of the subscribing witnesses thereto and on motion it was ordered to be recorded, then Benja Rush the executor therein named Qualified as such which was ordered to be certified.

Teste, Ben McCulloch C C

From the North Carolina Historical Commission, Bute Co. Records, Wills and Inventories 1760-1800, Part III., page 80.

A TRUE COPY

A. R. Newsome, Secretary

N. C. Historical Commission.

Raleigh, N. C., Feb. 10, 1933.



# BENJAMIN RUSH INVENTORY

*Dr. Vor Benjamin  
from Philip RUSH*

An inventory of the estate of Benjamin Rush, deceased, is as follows:

To cash in the house, 20 pounds Virginia Currency, 63 head of hogs, 18 head of cattle, 8 head of sheep, 2 hogsheds of tobacco - one 930 lbs. the other 900 lbs., 4 ploughs and 2 clevisses, 3 grubbing hoes, 4 axes, a crop of corn, fodder, pease, beans and potatoes, 3 tobacco hogsheds, one off-riding chair and harness, sundry pieces of ploughs and cart tackling, 3 feather beds and furniture, 9 reef hooks, 14 tables, 4 pewter dishes, 11 plates, 3 basins, 8 tin pans, 5 wooden plates, 3 bowls, 3 dishes, 14 pewter spoons, 2 gallon jugs, 3 earthen pots, 1 pewter chamber pot, 1 earthen cream pot, some pieces old pewter, 6 glass bottles, 1 gun, 1 man's saddle, 1 woman's saddle, 2 bridles, 2 hatchets, 4 pails, 2 piggins, 4 sides of tanned leather, 2 tanned sheepskins, 4 tanned deerskins, 2 tables and 2 chests, 1 small box, 1 small trunk, 1 safe, 1 quart mug, 1 box iron and heaters, 2 broad hoes, 2 narrow hoes, 1 ladle and flesh fork, 2 pair small fire tongs, 1 shovel, 1 gridiron, 1 bread baker, 4 tin cups, 1 tin pepper box, 1 pewter mustard pot, 3 drinking glasses, 1 sale, 1 cruet, 1 pocket bottle, 1 looking glass, a clothes brush, 1 candle stick and snuffers, 1 flying pan, 3 chairs, 1 knife to cut tobacco, 2 Bibles, 1 testament, 2 psalters, 1 prayer book, 2 sand sieves, 2 griddles, 2 old broken skilletts, 6 old files, 1 pair steel yards, 1 pair marking irons, 2 old spurs, 4 shoemaker's awls, 4 small gimlets, 1 pair sheep shears, 6 padlocks, 4 spun towels, 8 small fish hooks, 3 spraying needles, 1 pocket dial, 2 old pocket-books, 1 paper ink powder, one-half quire writing paper, 21 awl-blades, 1 foot adz, a small parcel of saddle tacks, 2 claw hammers, 1 carpenter's tenant saw, 2 drawing knives, 2 sugers, 3 chisels, 1 hollow adz, 1 pair dividers, 1 trowel, 1 coopers axe, 1 wooden square, 1 joyner, 1 wimble bit and stock, 16 horn butts, 15 metal butts, 6 dozen and 7 hair buttons, 1 stock lock without a key, 1 pair spectacles, 2 iron wedges, 1 small tittle cask, 1 smith's bellows, 3 hammers, 3 pair tongs, 1 butriss, 1 hand vise, 1 chisel to slit iron & several coal chisels and punches and small bits of iron and steel, 1 small pair of nippers, 5 table knives and 7 forks, 1 shoe knife, 4 butcher knives, 2 clasp knives, 4 earthen cups, his wearing clothes, 1 tin funnell, 2 bread trays, a parcel of lumber, old guns, little old boxes, old buckles, little scraps of iron, 1 1/2 lbs. of old brass, 3 iron potts and 2 pott hooks, 3 bedsteads and 1 old hide, 1 meal sifter, a small spit to roast fowls, 1 small pocket pistol, 1 dowlings belt, 1 grinstone, 3 horse bells, 1 pair horse phlumes, 6 pair sizzors, a parcel of beeds, 7 yards checked linen, 3 small iron hooks, 1 big tooth comb, 1 small tooth comb, 2 small vials, 1 tobacco box, 3 snuff boxes, 2 clasp knives, 1 steel thimble, 1 pen knife, 1 pr. spectacles, 2 pr. old wool cards, 1 pair new cotton cards, 1 wool wheel, 1 hhd. and about 2 bushels over of clean wheat and about half a hhd. of oats, 1 ink pott, 2 pair of copper compasses, one-half bushel and a peck measures, 2 small hoop vessels, 1 old saddle, 2 old cart bridles.

Signed, Benjamin Rush, Exec.



Bute County S. Court, August Court, 1768.

This inventory was returned into Court by Benjamin Rush, Executor, on oath, and the same was thereupon recorded.

Testa: Ben McCulloch, C & Cn.

A TRUE COPY by J. R. Rodwell

An additional inventory of ye estate of Benjamin Rush, Dec'd:

To one old ivory headed cane, 2 cutto knives, 1 old leather wallet, 1 pair temple spectacles, 1 pair old spurs, 2 old bridle bits, two saw set, 1 old saddle tree, 1 gimp cap, 1 chair whip, a debt received, 10 lbs. Va. money,

Ers excepted, pr Benja Rush, Exr.

A TRUE COPY. From the N. C. Historical Commission, A. R. Newsome, Secretary, Raleigh, N. C., Feb 9, 1933.

Mrs. Whitfield wrote under date of March 10, 1934, as follows:

"In Prince William County, Virginia, I saw that Benjamin Rush was granted to run an "Ordinary." Recently I read this: "Archbishop Burnaby, who visited Virginia in 1789, wrote 'Inns were called Ordinaries in America, and were peculiar in the South. They were kept by gentlemen, and only such were entertained.' "In the inventory obtained from North Carolina, there were fourteen tables listed. Benjamin Rush may have had such a business there too. The number of carpenter's tools listed seems to imply that he was a carpenter, which is an important trade in a new country.

The grant of land referred to in the will of Benjamin Rush is found in the record of grants, Secretary of States' Office, Raleigh, N. C., Bk. 14, (1750-65,) page 52, No. 84:

Benjamin Rush's six hundred and forty acres of land in Granville Co., N. C. on the south side of Sandy Creek, beginning at a red oak in Martin's line, thence by his line north 340 poles, to a hickory tree in Terrell's line, thence by his line north 30, west 98 poles, to a red oak, thence south 70, west 240 poles to a red oak, thence south 340 poles to a poplar, thence east to the beginning. 20th day of June, 1749.

Note that this line was adjacent to Terrell's and Martin's land. The later Rush's in North Carolina intermarried with both the Terrells and the Martins.

Bute Co. Deeds, p. 245. Osborn Jeffries, Sheriff of Bute County to Benjamin Ward, Sheriff's deed, 14 Feb 1769. F1 Fa Interior Court of Please and Quarter Sessions of Bute Co. dated 27 Jan 1767, in John Butler vs Benjamin Rush and Henry Westbrook "levied on land on Benjamin Rush in Bute Co., ...to a line between the said Rush and Hezekiah Terrell



former line and thence by the original line to the first station, it being northermost end and the one-half of six hundred and twenty acres of land taken up by the said Hezekiah Terrell, etc., and made over to the said Rush by Hezekiah Terrell by a deed bearing date the 11th day of September 1762, etc."

In Vol. 10, p. 435, N. C. Records, Edgecomb Co., 22 Nov 1744, Benjamin Rush asks for grant of land, 300 acres. As before stated, Granville County was formed in 1746 from Edgecomb Co. We do not know which Benjamin Rush this was who requested this grant of 300 acres.

In Vol. 8, p. 707, a land grant was also requested by Benjamin Rush. Bute was formed 1760 from Granville, and the Rush grants may have been in Edgecomb first, later in Granville and then in Bute County. Bute remained until 1779, and then was formed into Franklin and Warren. The records are at Warrenton, in Warren Co., and in these latter counties the Rush's were numerous in later years.

We do not know definitely the names of all the children of Benjamin Rush I and his wife, Amy, but Benjamin Rush II, was, according to the fragmentary record we have, the eldest child, and appears to have received, according to custom, the largest part of his father's estate. His father had probably given land or money or slaves and other property to his other children when they married, as the custom was. We have record of some of these deeds. Benjamin Rush requested that there be no appraisal made of his estate, yet an inventory was filed by his son and executor, and was very minute in detail. It is possible that Amy died about the time Benjamin did, and that was the reason for the appraisal.

On pages 8 to 11, and in pages following will be found a record of these deeds and grants, so far as known.

Concerning the children of Benjamin and Amy and their marriages, there is some confusion. Mrs. Ann Darden Cruger of Dallas, Texas, sent the compiler some fragments of letters she found in the Bible of her grandmother, Jane (Devaney) Sherlock. There is no beginning, no ending, no salutation or signature. There are notes on the sides of the pages in a different handwriting from that of the latter. Neither handwriting was Mrs. Cruger's and she did not know who wrote the letter or the notes: "The enclosed part of a letter I found in old letters. I do not know anything about it, as there is no name or date or address. You may recognize it and it may be of some assistance. Please return to me." The Bible records sent at that time are recorded on pages 17 and 18 of this record.

--"That he liked you so much. He is taking his vacation now, is at home in Deropalis. He wrote yesterday that when he got home he found one of



his brothers in bed bandaged up from head to foot, his horse ran away with him (in buggy), bruised him terribly and broke his leg, below knee- but he says he is getting along very nicely now- I know you miss the

10

girls. When you write them, give them my love, and tell them to write me and I will certainly answer their letters. I wanted to send them cards while away, but did not know where they were. I will send you the record of the Rush family as papa has it. He got it in N. C. several years ago. The first is an ancient family, and we do not know exactly who they were, but papa thinks likely that this Benjamin Rush

11

is the Signer of the Declaration of Independence, as his age is about the same as the signer's and this man is papa's grandfathers, grandfather he thinks and these others are sisters and cousins he thinks.

12

This Benjamin Rush is papa's father- and Uncle Sim at Lake, you know. I hope these dates will prove of help to your friend. Did you want their names-- (here ends this part of the letter.)

The compiler sent copies of the above record to both Miss Kelly and Mrs. Whitfield, and gives their response:

Miss Kelly says in letter dated 5 Feb 1942, (Mr. Chas. Rush, Lake, Miss., I went to see him,) showed me a copy made before 1886 in Stanley Co., N. C., he said, which was copied in fragment, dates 1717, 1719, 1721, 1723, 1725, 1727, 1729 and 1731, and Amie, not Annie. Note Benjamin Rush II was born 1717. Mr. Rush's father was Simeon Rush, son of Martin Rush born 1794. At that time the Bible belonged to Simeon's half-brother, Robert Terrell Rush, who died unmarried and another half-brother named Martin got the things later and the connection and contact was dropped, so he didn't tell me what became of the Bible. I think Mrs. Whitfield has been in contact with this branch, so maybe she can find this original Bible and get a photostat. I want one, too."

Concerning this record, Mrs. Whitfield said in letter dated 13 Nov 1837, : "Now with reference to Mrs. Cruger's records, I believe most certainly that this is our Benjamin (1717), and his brothers and sisters. I believe this Jane born 1725, sister of Benjamin 1717 is the Jane of the deed Bute Co., N. C. from Benjamin Rush to daughter Jane, wife of George Bledsoe. Then the deed was by the elder Benjamin. You will recall that he didn't die until 1767-8. I am very elated over this find, and while we had never heard of all these brothers and sisters, we had heard of Ann, Elizabeth and Jane and I consider that this establishment of them



as sisters and brothers of Benjamin, Jr., hence children of Benjamin Sr., though I do not believe that Benjamin Jr. also had a daughter Ann, the one who married Robert Peyton and lived in North Carolina." This compiler agrees with Miss Kelly and Mrs. Whitfield, and thinks Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer and her cousin, Silas Gilbert, who made the old chart, both got the generations mixed, and that Mrs. Sherlock did, too. (See Devaney notes.)

We shall accept the list sent by Mrs. Gruger, for the children of Benjamin Rush I and Amy, his wife:

- I. Benjamin Rush b 3 Feb. 1717: q.v.,
- II. Catherine (?) Rush b 3 Feb. 1719: (Calvin? Cahume?),
- III. Amie Rush b 1 Feb. 1721.
- IV. Elizabeth Rush b 13 Sept. 1725: q.v.,
- V. Jane Rush b 5 Feb. 1725, q.v.,
- VI. Allen Rush b 21 July 1727:
- VII. Backsheba Rush (Bathsheba?) b 7 July 1729:
- VIII. Bethlehem Rush b 16 Aug. 1731:

We know little of any of these children of Benjamin and Amy Rush, except their eldest child, Benjamin II, who was the ancestor of the compiler, Miss Kelly and Mrs. Whitfield, as well as Mrs. Gruger. We will give the facts, traditions, etc. concerning these as they have come to hand.

I. Benjamin Rush, son of Benjamin and Amy Rush. We will take up later this Benjamin Rush II, who married Alice Grigsby, then Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ and perhaps another wife.

II. Cahume Rush, (Catherine,? Calvin?) the name is almost indecipherable. He was born 3 Feb. 1719 and we have no further record of him.

III. Amie Rush, (Benjamin & Amy, William, William, William) was born 1 Feb. 1721. We know nothing of her later history. Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer stated on an old chart she made in 1865, that "Old Ben Rush has a sister who married a Grigsby." She had the Benjamin Rush's confused, and we do not know which Ben Rush she had in mind, but we know that Benjamin Rush I had no sister and only one brother. We have made no special search for Grigsby data, but in another section may be found such data as we have. In the Grigsby line there copied, we find that a James B. Grigsby had a daughter born 1844, named Rush Grigsby. It is possible that William Rush II married a Grigsby.

IV. Elizabeth Rush, (Benjamin & Amy, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was born 13 Sept. 1723. There is the usual difference of opinion among descendants concerning this Elizabeth. She appears to be the Elizabeth that married Joshua Perry, as her descendants state. Mrs. W. H. Bobbitt, a descendant, now deceased, gave the following information concerning her line, in letter dated 25 Aug. 1929. Her dates are all wrong, if we accept the list Mrs. Gruger sent. She stated that her ancestor, Benjamin Rush, was born in King George Co., Va., 17 April 1715, died after May 23, 1801. That he married 1734, Amy



who died 1742. She had several children. Their daughter, Elizabeth Rush, born 1735, married 1753, Joshua Perry, died 1792. And their daughter, Amy Rush Perry married Jesse Person, son of Lt. Col. Wm. Person of Granville Co., N. C., and his wife Ann Carter. Presley C. Person, son of Jesse and Amy (Rush) Person, married Mary Arrington, and their son, Anthony Person married First Elizabeth N. Terrell on 12 Dec 1842, and second, Lucy C. Davis. Lucy Carolin Person, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth (Terrell) Person, married Joseph Blake, and they were the parents of Laura Blake, who married W. H. Bobbitt. We know that Amy Rush, wife of Benjamin did not die until after 1759, Mrs. Bobbitt gave the year of her death as 1742.

Mrs. Sonora G. Donald, (Mrs. Jas. L.), of Yakima, Wash., wrote the compiler as follows under the date of 9 Oct 1927: "One of my ancestors, Joshua Perry, born 1726, died 1798, was married to Elizabeth Rush, born 1735, married 1749, and I thought she was the daughter of Benjamin Rush. The name of Terrell is not familiar to me, but the Rush-Perry connection must be mine, too. My mother's name was Godwin, and her mother's name was Perry. She was the daughter of Jeremiah Perry, son of Joshua Perry who married Elizabeth Rush."

For Perry and Person notes see pages six and seven of this manuscript. We note there that a Joshua Perry married Frances Massey, bond 26 May 1778, Willis Perry, security.

Joshua Perry and Elizabeth, his wife, deed of sale to Frances Perry, proven 28 Aug 1770, Johnston Co., N. C., is a note found in County Court Minutes 1759-1783, Part 2, p 29.

Miss Kelly stated in a letter to this compiler that Presley Carter Person was Mrs. Bobbitt's great grandfather. She said: "Some old ladies in Louisburg, daughters of his oldest son, (born 1805) told me in 1910 that Presley Carter Person's mother was Amy Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush of the three marriages, called "Quaker Rush," "I have fairly full data on all Presley Person's descendants and an outline of his brothers and sisters. I spent several hours with Mrs. Harris (Martha Person) and Mrs. Wiley Person (Prudence Person) who married a first cousin, a lawyer, from whom I got this data in 1910."

It will be noted from the abstract of will of Benjamin Perry, that Amy Perry, who married a Person, was his daughter. He died 20 Nov 1815, and his wife at that time was Polly. She later married Jesse Reid, on 15 Jan 1822. They had sons named Jeremiah and Joshua, as well as other children.

Amy Person's will, dated 1 March 1831, names daughter Sarah Person, sons Benjamin P. Person, Henry Person, Jesse Person, Willis Person and Presley Person. Execs. Son, Presley Person and friend Sam Perry.



Mrs. W. H. Bobbitt, of Indianapolis, had this to say: "Presley Carter Person, my grandfather, was the eldest child of a big family of boys and girls, whose mother was Amabel Rush Perry, married to Jesse Person, son of William Person, Granville Co., N. C., afterwards divided and the part containing the Person lands was and is to this day known as Person County, and the county seat is Roanoke. This Amabel Rush Perry was a daughter of Joshua Perry and his wife Elizabeth Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush, who with his brother Solomon, came to old Bute Co., N. C., from Philadelphia in the early part of the Revolutionary period, for Bute Co. was changed and divided into Franklin after Ben Franklin and the other half of Bute came to be Warren, after General Warren." In another letter, dated 1925, Mrs. Bobbitt says further: "An old lady, daughter of Jesse and Amy Rush Person, died 45 years ago, aged 96. She claimed that her mother was a grand-daughter of Dr. Benjamin Rush and there were two brothers, Benjamin and Solomon." Concerning this tradition, we know that it is untrue, for the children of Dr. Benjamin Rush, the Signer, are all given in the Rush piece mentioned from Philadelphia paper.

Miss Florence Sawyer, 715 5th Ave., Ft. Worth, Texas, wrote as follows: "Our ancestor, Elizabeth Rush married Joshua Perry. The Terrell and Wilson families are connected....There were early Rush's in Virginia, not of our line....The Rush family in North Carolina first mentioned in Flat Rock Creek....Virginia did not have the Quakers, so suppose the family came about the time that a number from Philadelphia did....Yes, Mrs. Bobbitt and I are cousins through the Perry and Rush lines, also through the Davis'. Our grandmothers were sisters, grandfathers cousins. Mrs. Bettie Green Sedbery, of Waco, descendant of Nancy Rush and Dr. Sedbery, was one of my best friends...she and sisters, Susan, Alice, Nannie, all gone. Capt. Sedber was her uncle, perhaps two of that family left, Frances and Alice." Miss Sawyer is mistaken too, in saying that we are not from the Virginia Rush's, and that Virginia did not have the Quakers. The Sedbery family of whom she speaks are Rush Descendants, and will appear later in this record.

Mrs. Donald, Mrs. Bobbit and Miss. Sawyer are all descended from Benjamin Rush through a daughter who married Joshua Perry. They differ in the dates they give and none of them give the authority for their information. It is quite evident, however, that an Elizabeth Perry was Elizabeth Rush who married Joshua Perry, and that she was a daughter of Benjamin Rush I and Amy.

We have gone into some detail concerning the various opinions and traditions about the early Rush ancestors. Family traditions are always worthy of attention, for they nearly always contain some grain of truth, among many errors. These notes and letters are from wholly different and widely separated branches of the Rush descendants, in some cases, and wherein they agree, it is likely that they are mostly true.

Mrs. Ann Dardan Cruger, who found the Bible record of the family of Benjamin Rush I, had the following information concerning Benjamin.



Her information was gathered from notes made by her grandmother, Mrs. Ann (Sherlock) Mays, who was born in Bertie Co., N. C., 1806. Mrs. May stated that her notes were made from recollections of what her mother, Jane (Devaney) Sherlock, (1777-1858) daughter of Alice (Rush) Devaney, had said.

Notes on the Rush family given by my grandmother, Mrs. Ann Sherlock Mays, from memory, about 1875. Information given her by her mother, Mrs. Jane Devaney Sherlock.

"Benjamin Rush, a Quaker, came from Pennsylvania to North Carolina about 1745-1750. Lived first at Flat Rock, N. C., then moved to Franklin Co. near Louisburg. He married, wife's name forgotten. His children as follows:

1. Alice, married Thomas Jenkins Devaney (DeVeigne) lived and died in Franklin County.
2. Frances, married Jacob Waddell, lived and died in Franklin County.
3. Elizabeth, married Joshua Perry.
4. Ann married \_\_\_\_\_ Peyton.
5. \_\_\_\_\_ married Joseph Terrell.
6. Sarah married Nat Cheairs, moved to Murray Co., Tenn.
7. \_\_\_\_\_ married \_\_\_\_\_ Sedbury, descendants live in Waco, Texas.

Some member married into the Wilson family. The Terrells probably moved to Virginia, for my mother's cousin, Tolliver Terrell of Virginia, visited his relations in North Carolina and created a lasting impression on my mother then a young girl, by his handsome personal appearance and the splendid black horse he rode. A nephew of Benjamin Rush came to visit him from Pennsylvania, but returned. The Marshalls of Kentucky were relatives and came to visit grandmother Alice when my mother was a girl. They came in carriages and horses and brought servants. My grandmother Alice had plantation and servants. I often visited there with my mother. We lived in Bertie Co. A deed in North Carolina shows that Benjamin Rush gave land to his daughter Ann Peyton. The Rush family married into the Perry, Terrell and Wilson families.

Alice married Thomas Jenkins Devaney, a Franchman, perhaps Huguenot. The name corrupted to Devaney. Later became Colonel in the Tory army. Alice was born in Franklin Co., died about 1850 aged 104. Children of Alice and Thomas Jenkins Devaney: Betsy, Alice, Margaret, John, Mary, Thirza, Aaron, Benjamin, Nancy, Susan and Jane.

Margaret married Stringfellow, died in Georgia;  
Mary married Neal, died in Mississippi, left seven children;  
Alice married George Brogden, moved to Tennessee;  
Thirza married Scanlan, moved to Murray Co., Tenn.;  
Benjamin married in Va., lived in N & S Hampton Co.;  
Jane, born 1777, married George Sherlock of Bertie Co., N. C. After his death, she moved to Murray Co., Tenn., then to Texas and died 1858 in



in the home of her daughter, -Mrs. Ann Hays, Sequin, Texas.

Mrs. Cruger said further: "There may be some errors in this, as my grandmother had forgotten a great deal, and remembered no dates. My mother wrote it as she gave it. Grandma wrote to North Carolina for early records, but was told that the Court House had burned with all records lost. My grandmother, Ann Sherlock Mays, was born in Bertie Co., N. C., 1806, married John Mays of Maysville, Ky., 1827, died Sequin, Texas 1882." Signed Anne Dardan Cruger.

There are errors in the above account but on the whole, it is more accurate than the others, and fuller and we are indebted to Mrs. Cruger for the Bible records of the children of Benjamin Rush I. The Sarah Rush whom Mrs. Mays lists as a daughter of Benjamin Rush II was not his daughter, but his granddaughter, and so also was the one whom she lists as having married a Sedbery. They were Sarand and Nancy Rush, daughters of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, and grand-daughters of Benjamin Rush II (1717-1801).

Miss Maude McLure Kelly, also a descendant of the Williams and Benjamin Rush II, and who has furnished much data for this manuscript, wrote early in our correspondence and research as shown following. During the years that have passed, many of the questions have been settled, some being found to be true, and some of the traditions seem to be not even founded on fact. For some years Miss Kelly could not prove her descent, but lately she discovered the will of Benjamin Rush II in Chatam Co., N. C., which establishes his daughter Elizabeth as her ancestress.

Miss Kelly wrote: "My data as to Benjamin Rush is very meager, being largely the result of interviews with older members of the family, some of whom are now dead. My mother's father, Francis Marion Bledsoe, was born in North Carolina, and as he was killed in the War Between the States when my mother was a baby, my mother only knew that her father was related to Dr. Benjamin Rush, for she had been told so by her mother and by her father's sisters. In 1910 I made a trip for genealogical research to North Carolina, and was told family history by Mrs. Canisa Terrell Allen, now deceased, whose grandmother was Elizabeth Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush. I also interviewed other descendants. The story as I pieced it together there tallied with the story that an old lady here, a first cousin of my mother's, but older, has told me. It is briefly this:

Benjamin Rush was a Quaker, and was known in North Carolina as "Quaker Rush". He is still called that. He was related to the Signer and had come to North Carolina from Virginia, and probably from Pennsylvania. He was married three times, but the names of his wives and children are not definitely known. One wife was Elizabeth Perry, daughter of Joshua Perry, and one wife was named Alice Grigsby. My Mother's



cousin told me that Benjamin Rush married a Griggsby, but she did not know more of her. The North Carolina descendants of Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, however, unite in saying that her mother was a Perry, and the old ones living in 1910 all said she was named Elizabeth Perry, and was the daughter of Joshua Perry, and that Elizabeth Rush who married Joel Terrell was named for her. Quaker Rush, it was said, had a brother named Solomon Rush, who died without issue in Wake Co., N. C. Whether married or not, no one knew."

Many years have passed since Miss Kelly wrote this, and since Mrs. Whitfield and she and the compiler started on the search, and much of the tradition has been discovered to be untrue, some little true, and in these years we have found that Benjamin Rush II was certainly married twice and probably three times.

V. Jane Rush, (Benjamin & Amy, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was born 5 Feb. 1725. She married George Bletsoe or Bledsoe. Miss Kelly is a descendant of this Jane (Rush) Bledsoe.

In North Carolina records we find the following: Jane Bledsoe, of Franklin Co., N. C., to Rush Bledsoe, 13 Oct. 1779, 100 acres. (Vol. I. p. 41). Miss Kelly stated that she had found the will of this George Bledsoe who married Jane Rush, dated 2 Aug. 1776, probated February Court, 1777. He names only Rush, Jane and Euphemie and wife Jane, and mentions the rest as "the boys" and "the girls."

George Bledsoe was a son of Abraham Bledsoe and his first wife, Katherine Ball. The second wife of Abraham Bledsoe, according to Miss Kelly, who has worked out her Bledsoe ancestry thoroughly, was Sarah Cave. Their children were: Moses, Sarah, who married first White and second Benjamin Rush; John; Jacob; Elizabeth who married Harrell; Catherine who married Henry Thornton; Anne who married Wooten; Aaron; Issac, died 1760; Abraham, who went to Tennessee; and Thomas who died 1758.

Miss Kelly states that George Bledsoe died 1776, yet in the letter copied on page 11 of this manuscript, dated 15 Nov. 1829, written by the Rev. Griggsby Rush, of Logan County, Ky., to his brother, Martin Rush, in North Carolina, he says; "Give my love to....and old Uncle George Bledsoe and his wife." George and Jane Bledsoe were the great uncle and aunt of Griggsby Rush. If Jane Rush Bledsoe was still living in 1829, she was very old, and had been married at least 79 years, for in the records of Bute Co., N. C., is recorded the following: "December 4, 1750. Benjamin Rush to his daughter Jane, wife of George Bletsoe, etc." The notation is made on the record. "Recorded in Granville."

George Bledsoe's sister, Sarah Bledsoe, according to Miss Kelly, married first \_\_\_\_\_ White, and second Benjamin Rush. Miss Kelly is descended from George and Jane (Rush) Bledsoe as well as from Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell. George and Jane (Rush) Bledsoe had a son, Rush Bledsoe, who married Sarah Jones. Their son, Benjamin Bledsoe, married Milanda Terrell, daughter



of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, who was born Franklin Co., N. C., 1784 and died 1841.

VI. Allen Rush, (Benjamin & Amy, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was born 16 August 1727. We have no further knowledge of him.

VII. Bachsheba Rush (Bathsheba?), (Benjamin & Amy, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was born 7 July 1729. Did she marry a Sherlock. This name is found among the Sherlock-Devaney descendants.

VIII. Bethlehem Rush, (Benjamin & Amy, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was born 16 Aug. 1731. We know nothing of any descendants or any further history.

There was still another Benjamin Rush of some prominence in Franklin Co., N. C., whom we assumed for many years was the son of Benjamin II, and a first wife, probably. The old chart speaks of "Young Ben" and says he was a half-brother of Nancy. He may have been a child of Benjamin Rush II and a first wife. Benjamin Rush II married Alice Grigsby 1774, and this younger Benjamin was apparently born much earlier than 1745. Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer, maker of the old chart, stated that Benjamin had two wives, but other descendants say he had three, and it seems probable that he had married before he married Alice Grigsby in 1774. Alice Grigsby appears to have been the mother of most of his children.

There is no Benjamin Rush shown on Mrs. Gruger's list of the children of Benjamin II, but she has the generations mixed in some cases, as did Mrs. Palmer.

This Benjamin Rush, (whom we will call Benjamin III, for purposes of identification,) seems to have had no children. Benjamin Rush II married last Elizabeth, who survived him, In his will of 1801, he mentions his children, his wife Elizabeth, and a son Benjamin, who was under age. Query: could Benjamin Rush II have had two sons named Benjamin? We know that he had two daughters named Elizabeth, and the oldest daughter Elizabeth (who married Joel Terrell), was born, Miss Kelly thinks, about 1755 and was still living when the second daughter Elizabeth was born--after 1790, when the will of Benjamin II was written, the Benjamin Rush whom we have called Benjamin the third was dead, so was not mentioned, and he had no children.

Robert Peyton, who married Anne Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush II, signed the marriage Bond of Benjamin Rush III to Sarah White. Robert Peyton, according to descendants, was born 1730.

The following notes found in the Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, p. 257, refer to Benjamin Rush III. Rich Square Monthly Meeting, Northampton Co., N.C.:

Sept. 19, 1772, Benjamin Rush of Bertie Co., received into membership.  
Sept. 19, 1772, requested to present to commanding officer,  
Sept. 18, 1773, condemned his marriage out of society, and by a priest,



Sept. 21, 1782, Benjamin Rush of Tar River transferred to Contentea Monthly Meeting.

Franklin Co., N. C. Minutes, May 1774-Feb. 1778. Nov. 1777. Ordered that Stephen White and Bledsoe White, orphans of Henry White, Dec'd, by and with the consent of Jemima White, the mother, be bound to Benjamin Rush to learn the art and mystery of cart wheel making, to read, write, etc.

Olds N. C. Wills, 1790. Sarah Rush; husband Benjamin, brother Moses, etc. Recorded Franklin Co., N.C., 1791.

In letter dated 3 Aug. 1939 from Miss Kelly, she says: "The Benjamin Rush who was a county commissioner of Bertie Co., during the Revolution was Benjamin III. The Quaker Encyclopedia has him as "of Bertie Co." received into membership of 19 Sept. 1772, and on the same date he requested a certificate to present to his commanding officer which shows he was of military age, (under 45 in N. C., I judge from poll tax,) Then on 18 Sept. 1773, he was condemned for marrying outside of the society and by a priest. Benjamin III married Sarah (Bledsoe) White 1773, bond dated 26 May. In 1782, as of Tar River, he was transferred to Contentea Meeting. In 1772 there were two Benjamin Rush's on Bute Co. Tax List, so he moved to Bertie Co. before September 1772. The other Benjamin seems to have remained in Bute and Franklin Co. The will of Sarah Rush (d 1790), shows she was a daughter of Abraham, (d 1753) Bledsoe, probably by his second wife. But she would probably be too old to marry a son of Benjamin and Ailcy Rush. Sarah Bledsoe married first \_\_\_\_\_ White, whose brother (?) died, leaving two little boys (one named Bledsoe), who were bound to Benjamin Rush about 1777, with the consent of their mother, Jemima White. Benjamin and Sarah Rush had no children, but this Benjamin may have been married before (and I believe he was) and some of these unplaced North Carolina Rush's may have come from him."

Miss Kelly says in a letter dated 4 Mar. 1946, after the discovery of the will of Benjamin II by her, in the discussion of this Benjamin III, the following: "The way I have this Benjamin Rush thing tentatively grouped is that Benjamin Rush Jr. married three times, with Ailsey the second wife. By the first there were Benjamin, who married Sarah White, but who never had any children, Ann who married Robert Peyton, and Spencer who died unmarried in Bute Co. While they were babies, he married second Alice Grigsby, who reared the first wife's children. It looks to me as if Ann would have been a bit too young to be witnessing deeds in Virginia, had she been born after 1745, and we do not have anything to upset the Cruger story that Alice Devaney was born 1745. We know from the census that Alice Devaney was born before 1750. By Alice Grigsby he had another set, William, (probably named for Alice's father and Benjamin's uncle,) and Elizabeth Terrell, Amy Stringfellow, Frances Waddell, Susana Brooks, Mary Williams...and then his third wife was Elizabeth Perry. She was no doubt the daughter of Joshua Perry, as they told me in North Carolina, but certainly not the one who married his sister Elizabeth (Perry) Rush. You remember my mother's old cousin who was so well up on her Terrell and Bledsoe genealogy always insisted that Elizabeth Terrell's mother was a Grigsby and that she had often heard her mother and aunts so state,



that she knew nothing of any Elizabeth Perry, but on the other hand, Tolliver Terrell's daughter said that Benjamin Rush married three times, and that his last wife was Elizabeth Perry, and that she was Elizabeth Terrell's mother. I am convinced that the sole discrepancy was in her assumption that Elizabeth Perry was the mother of Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell. The Benjamin Rush who was turned out of the Quakers for marrying outside the faith must have been the son. We know that the son married Sarah (Bledsoe) White in 1773, and there was but a short interval between the two events. If the father had married (not Sarah Bledsoe White, but Elizabeth Perry,) and been turned out, then the ages in the 1790 census and 1800 census would not fit. I believe that the Benjamin Rush who married Sarah (Bledsoe) White, was the son of Benjamin Jr., that this son was the one who was turned out of the quakers and who was the County Commissioner of Bertie, since the Bertie Quakers turned him out. He was re-established or reinstated, and was dismissed from Tar River to join Contentea Meeting....We do know that the census of Franklin Co., N. C. of 1790 had two men named Benjamin Rush--one alone and one with another male over 16, (therefore born before 1774) and 2 females. In 1800 there was but one, with males as follows: 1 over 45 and 2 aged 10 and 15, and two under 10, and females, one aged 26 to 45, and three under 10, plus nine slaves. In 1771, in Bute Co., there were two named Benjamin Rush on the tax list, one with 7 taxable and one with 3 taxables. So, there were definitely two grown men in the county named Benjamin Rush in 1771, and in 1790. The will of Sarah Rush, in which she left a slave to her husband for life, etc., mentioning her brother Moses Bledsoe, and not mentioning children or step-children, and which was proved in 1790, surely accounts for the Benjamin Rush in the census who was alone. I say surely, because there was no mention of a Benjamin Rush in that census except in Franklin Co., though Sarah's will was probated in March of 1791. I am going to change my mind about that Benjamin. His will was probated by Absolem Rush, and Absolem seems to have come from William III or IV, the brother of Benjamin I."

We are still unable to place definitely this Benjamin, but Miss Kelly is sure to trace him, given time, and learn his antecedents.

Another unplaced Rush is the Absolem Rush, who was shown in the census of 1790 of South Carolina, with 1 male over 16, 2 females, 1 other person and 1 slave. In a letter many years ago Miss Kelly says, "Benjamin is believed to have had a son named Absolem, but of this I am not sure."

In State Rec. N. C., Vol. 26, p. 1149, an Absolem Rush is listed June 5, 1781, as pvt in Lytle's Co., 10th Reg., and that he deserted 1 July 1781.

We find the following deeds in Franklin Co.: Reuben Ransome to Absolem Rush, 1 Mar. 1776, 162 acres, 150 lbs. Va. Money, Vol. 8, p. 217. Thomas K. Wynne to Absolem Rush 20 Aug. 1790, 120 acres, 120 lbs. Vol. 7, p. 160.

The will of Absolem Rush of Franklin Co., N. C., written 17 June 1807, witnessed by Ben May and Benjmn. Rowe, and Signed Absolem Rush, his mark, with a codice dated 17 July 1807, J. Hunt, witness, mentions wife Nancy, son John, son Burrell, son James, and makes friend Thomas Yarbrough and son Burrell Exec.



Mrs. J. A. Crowder of Tulsa, Okla. some years ago, stated that she was a descendant of a Burrell Rush, who died Pasquitank Co., N. C., and had sons Absolem, Henderson, Reuben, Jeremiah, daughters Matilda, Priscilla and others and a daughter Elizabeth Rush, born Davidson Co., N.C., 12 Oct. 1811, died 12 Sept. 1891, married Jesse Harris, who was a son of Jesse and Elizabeth (Reid) Harris. A Burrell married Frances Perry, Franklin Co., N. C., 28 June 1807. This probably is the Burrell Rush who died Pasquitank Co., and Frances was dead at the writing of his will, as she is not mentioned among the legatees, as the information was transmitted by Mrs. Crowder.

Miss Kelly thinks this Absolem Rush was a son of Benjamin Rush and wife Rachel \_\_\_\_\_, of Culpeper Co., Va. He lived in Culpeper in 1783, and he was also in Franklin Co., N. C. where he died 1807. He probated the will of Benjamin Rush whom we have called Benjamin III.

Another unplaced Rush whom we have heard much about is Solomon. There is no Solomon Rush shown on the list of the children of Benjamin & Amy, as given by Mrs. Cruger. However, there seems to be a tradition that a Benjamin Rush had a brother Solomon, and if it was one of our Benjamin's, it was Benjamin II, probably, for Benjamin I had but one brother, and that was William. He may possibly have been the son of Benjamin I and wife Amy. There is a Solomon Rush mentioned as a legatee in the will of Thomas Milam, Bedford Co., Va., 27 Mar. 1775.

Mrs. Bobbitt makes the statement that Benjamin had a brother Solomon, (see p. 48,) and Miss Kelly got the same information (see p. 51.) We have no definite information of a Solomon Rush beyond these traditions. Miss Kelly had not found any additional information concerning him. She places a Crafford Rush in Culpeper Co., Va., as the son of William IV, wife Mary, along with William V, d. s.p. James and Benjamin, and thinks that Absolem came from the early William.

#### BENJAMIN RUSH II AND HIS DESCENDANTS

We have spoken of this Benjamin Rush, son of Benjamin and Amy, as having been born about 1715. But the list discovered in later years by Mrs. Cruger gives the date of Benjamin's birth as 3 Feb. 1717. Our reason for stating that Benjamin was born 1715 was that in the Bible record made by William Rush his son, (1755-1827,) he states: "Benjamin Rush, my father, died upon Cape Fear River the 23rd day of May 1801, aged 86 years." This discrepancy of two years may be due to our reading of the dates which are dim., or it may be that while he was only 84, he was in his 85th year, and figures 5 & 6 look much alike. If he was born 3 Feb. 1717 and died May 1801, he died in his 85th year.

Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer and her cousin, Silas Gilbert, both of them grandchildren of Rev. Grigsby Rush (1784-1842,) and both of them first cousins of the writers grandmother, all of them being greatgrandchildren of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, made the chart of the Rush ancestors. The compiler has seen this chart, which is now in the possession of Major Owen Rhoads, of the United States Army. The Rush Bible, which also belongs to Mrs. Palmer,



was also given by her to her nephew, Owen R. Rhoads. The compiler has in her possession photostat copies of the Bible records, which are copied herein.

The chart, a crude unfinished affair, was made in 1863 by Ada (Harris) Palmer and her cousin, Silas Gilbert, - Mrs. Palmer says in a letter of Feb 1923, concerning this chart: "In 1863 Silas Gilbert and I started to write the family tree. Don't know what became of his." With this letter, she sent to the writer the chart that she had made and stated that "my mother and Aunt Nancy Gilbert were both present when it was made." Her mother was Emeline Rush, born 1819 and Mrs. Gilbert was Nancy Rush, born 1805, both of them daughters of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush. I have never located the Gilbert chart, or made any effort to, but as previously stated, the one so often quoted in this manuscript is in the possession of Major Owen R. Rhoads.

Our belief that our Benjamin Rush (1717-1801) was the son of Benjamin & Amy Rush and the grandson of William Rush III and wife Mary, is founded on the facts previously stated. We do not know where he was born, but judge he was born either in Westmoreland or King George County, Virginia. The following abstracts show that there was a Benjamin Rush Sr. and Benjamin Rush, Jr., and that the wife of Benjamin Rush Jr., was Alice.

In the records of Prince William Co., Va., at Manassas Court House, Mrs. Whitfield found the following lease and release, which establishes this clearly:

Deed Book P (1761-1764) pp 92-94. Dated 24 July 1761. Lease and release from Thomas Arrington and Peggy his wife, to Benjamin Rush, Jr., 320 acres lying as follows: Beginning at the mouth of Sims Branch on the north side of Broad Run, running up the same and binding therewith the several courses to Rogue's old road, thence running with said road the several courses to a marked line of trees, then to a red oak, then south to Broad Run, and down Broad Run to the beginning. Signed 27 July 1761.

Note by the compiler: A grandson of Benjamin Rush, Jr. married Mary Arrington.

Deed Book P. (1761-1764) p 266. Lease dated 5 Dec. 1762. Release dated 6 Dec. 1762. Benjamin Rush, of Dittengen Parish, Prince William Co., Va., Planted and Alice his wife, to John Tyler, a tract of land in Prince William Co., on north or upper side of the Broad Run of Occoquan, being part of a larger tract once belonging to Thomas Arrington, which he sold to Benjamin Rush, Jr., bounded as follows: Beginning at the old wagon ford of Broad Run thence along the said road to a maple tree with twelve notches in the said tree, thence to another maple with twelve notches in it near cosway at Tibb's road, thence along the said road to the old line, thence along the said old line to a Spanish oak on Broad Run, thence along the said road to the beginning, containing 60 acres. Signed Benjamin Rush, Jr., Alice Rush  
Witnesses: Charles Tyler, Robert Peyton, Anne Rush.



Deed Book Q, 1764, p 401: Deed dated 3 Nov. 1766 from Benjamin Rush and Alice Rush to John Brott, all of Dittengen Parish, Prince William Co., Va., property that adjoined that of Henry Peyton and John Tyler.

Signed Benjamin Rush  
Alice Rush.

Deeds in North Carolina wherein Benjamin Rush was a participant may be found on pages 9 and 10.

Mrs. Cruger says that her grandmother Jane Rush Devaney Sherlock said that Benjamin Rush was well off, that he had large plantations and slaves and that Chief Justice Marshall, a relative, came to visit them in a carriage with black horses.

We have definite knowledge of but one wife of Benjamin Rush II, son of Benjamin I and Amy. He may have had a wife previous to his marriage with Alice Grigsby, and probably did have. His last wife, who was living at the time of his death was Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_. The family chart states that "Benjamin Rush had two wives, one of whom was Alice Grigsby." This refers to Benjamin Rush II. Benjamin Rush II was married in Over Wharton Parish, Stafford Co., Va., 1 April 1744, to Alice Grigsby. This original Parish Register is in the Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va., but the record has been published. See records of Over Wharton Parish by Boogher, p. 148 and p 64. We do not know the antecedents of Alice Grigsby, but in another section may be found a few scattered Grigsby notes.

We do not know when Benjamin Rush went from Virginia to North Carolina. He sold land in Prince William County as late as 1766, and was executor of his father's will in Bute Co., N. C. in 1767. We assume that he went there about that time. His father's will was made in Prince William County, Va.

Mrs. Palmer made the statement on the old chart that Benjamin Rush had but two children, but we know that Benjamin I and Amy several, and that Benjamin II had several. We think she may have meant that he had only two children by his first wife, and that he may have had a wife before he married Alice, or that she had in mind William Rush III, father of Benjamin Rush I, whom we know had but two children. Mrs. Palmer names on the chart seven children for Benjamin Rush II and Alice. She also says that Young Ben and Nancy were halfbrother and sister to Ailey's children. She says, too, on the chart, that Nancy was born in North Carolina. Anne, or Nancy, must have been by a first wife, else she could not have been of age in 1762, when she signed as witness the deed copied on a previous page. We believe that this Anne, or Nancy, was daughter of Benjamin Rush II (1717-1801) and a first wife. Spencer Rush, one of the children of Benjamin II, seems also to have been of the first marriage. He died without issue in 1778.

Below we copy the will of Benjamin Rush II (Benjamin & Amy, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) 1717-1801.:



In the name of God, Amen. I Benjamin Rush, of Chatham County and State of North Carolina, being sick and inform of body, but sound of mind and memory, doth make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in the following manner:

First. I give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Elizabeth Rush, during her natural life the following negroes, Dich and Venus, my usual bed, bedstead and furniture, her side saddle and bridle, my natural pacing Colt, (called Cate) one large walnut chest and a small safe to her and her heirs forever. Also a proportionate part of my personal estate during her natural life and the real estate during her widowhood.

2. I give and bequeath to my son, William Rush, my ivory headed cane.

3. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Ann Peyton the sum of five shillings current money of the state of North Carolina.

4. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Terrell the sum of five shillings North Carolina Currency.'

5. I give and bequeath unto the children of Susana Brooks the sum of five shillings North Carolina Currency.

6. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Alice Devaney the sum of five shillings, North Carolina Currency.

7. I give and bequeath unto Francis Waddle the sum of five shillings North Carolina Currency.

8. I give and bequeath unto Mary Williams the sum of five shillings, North Carolina Currency.

9. I give and bequeath unto Amy Stringfellow the sum of ten pounds Virginia Currency.

10. I give and bequeath unto my son, Benjamin Rush the land I now live on in Chatham County, also one-half share of the perishable part of my estate herein after devised and given to his and his heirs forever, but if he should die before he comes of age, I will that the land herein given be equally divided between my three daughters, Ruth, Judie and Elizabeth.

11. I will that all of the residue and remainder of my estate both real and personal, be divided equally between my wife Elizabeth, and my three daughters Ruth, Judie and Elizabeth, but nevertheless if either of my daughters aforementioned should die before they marry or arrive to age then their part or parts shall descend to the other sister or sisters as the case may be.

Lastly, I appoint my beloved wife Elizabeth Rush my Executrix and my son William Rush and my friend Thomas Stokes to be my executors of this my last Will and Testament, investing them or either of them with full power and



authority to carry this my last Will and Testament into full power and force hereby revoking all wills heretofore by me made declaring this to be my last. In witness I Benjamin Rush hath hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 29th day of April in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand eight hundred and one.

Signed Acknowledged  
and published in  
presence of

Thomas Stokes  
Hardy Wheless

his  
Arnel x Rains  
mark

North Carolina:  
Chatham County:

X The words to her and her  
heirs forever was interlined  
before signed.

Benjamin Rush (Seal)

I, E. B. Hatch, Clerk of the Superior Court in and for Chatham County, North Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing and attached two sheets is a true and correct copy of the will of Benjamin Rush as the same as taken from and compared with the original records of this office.

/s/ E. B. Hatch  
Clerk Superior  
Court  
Chatham Co.,  
N. C.

S E A L

Since the compiler, as well as Mrs. Whitfield and Miss Kelly are descended from Benjamin Rush II and his wife, Alice Grigsby, as proved by Bible records, the question of the number of wives he had is one we do not have to prove, but have copied all the facts we have, as well as the traditions, and leaves the problem for others to untangle, or for further information we may find.

Miss Maud McLure Kelly, so often referred to in this manuscript, and to whom so much credit is due, found the will of Benjamin Rush II in Chatham Co., N. C., and stated that he was a resident there when he died, and that was the reason she was for so long unable to find either will or administration papers in Franklin County. She stated that she ran on to some Granville County notes which included some Chatham County, items and in looking over them found mention of the will of Benjamin Rush.

In naming the children of Benjamin Rush II and Alice, Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer says in a letter that they were Nancy, Elizabeth, William, Amy, Ailey, Mollie and Benjamin, and that "Young Ben was a half-brother of Nancy." The chart names the same children, says also that youn Ben was a Half-brother of Nancy, and states that Benjamin had another wife, but does not give the name of any other wife but Alicy Grigsby. Mrs. Palmer does not mention Susannah or Frances, or the four younger children, unless she meant by "Young Ben", the son mentioned in his father's will. Evidently there was not much acquaintance later between Elizabeth and the four younger children with the others, or the descendants would have heard of them, yet none of them are



mentioned, by Mrs. Cruger or by our old chart.

We know that our ancestor, William, was born 1755. Since Nancy appears to have been of age in 1762, we assume that she was probably born about 1740-41, and since the chart states that "Old Ben Rush had but two children," (which we know to be a mistake), we guess that Benjamin, Spencer and Nancy were by a first wife, Spencer dying in 1778 d.s.p., there was no recollection of him in the younger generation, though "Young Ben" may have referred to the Ben who is mentioned in the will as being under age in 1801. Benjamin Rush II had two daughters named Elizabeth, one of them still living when the last Elizabeth was named, and it is probably that he had two sons named Benjamin, the elder of which d.s.p. before the last was born.

The children of Benjamin Rush II were as follows:

- |      |                 |       |                    |
|------|-----------------|-------|--------------------|
| I.   | Anne, or Nancy, | VIII. | William born 1755, |
| II.  | Spencer,        | IX.   | Susannah,          |
| III. | Alice, b 1745,  | X.    | Benjamin,          |
| IV.  | Amy,            | XI.   | Ruth,              |
| V.   | Mary, (Mollie), | XII.  | Judie,             |
| VI.  | Frances,        | XIII. | Elizabeth,         |
| VII. | Elizabeth,      |       |                    |

We give such information and notes as we have been able to gather concerning these children of Benjamin Rush II, but some of it is very meager.

I. Anne, or Nancy Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush II and possibly a first wife. As previously mentioned, she could hardly have been the child of Alice Grigsby, as she appears to have been of age in 1762, when she witnessed the deed from Benjamin Rush Jr. and his wife Alice, to John Tyler. Nancy had a daughter "Ailcy" which might indicate that Nancy was a daughter of Ailcy, but the chart seems to indicate that she was half-sister to the rest. The chart states that she married Robert Peyton, of Virginia, and they had a child Alice who married George Noland of Virginia and he had a son, Judge Pearce Noland, who lived in Warren Co., Miss. This statement is verified by their descendants. Some of them state that Robert Peyton was in Virginia about 1730, and was killed by Indians in Tennessee 25 Jan. 1795. They had a son, Ephraim Peyton, as well as a daughter Alice who married George Noland, but no effort has been made to trace the Peyton descendants.

In the Book Department of the Commercial Appeal of Memphis some years ago, appeared a review of a book, "Confederate Greenbacks," by Julia Tignor Noland and says, "The Noland family has a distinguished lineage in Mississippi. Mrs. Noland's father, Capt. Thomas Vaughn Noland, served in the Civil War and was one of the framers of the Mississippi Constitution of 1890. Her grandfather was one of the founders of Oakland College. Her husband, McWillie Noland, was the grandson of William McWillie, Governor of Mississippi in 1856."

The children of Judge Pearce Noland, of Warren Co., Miss., according to a descendant, were Hal Noland; Aubrey Noland (Called Avery); Vaughn Noland;



and two other sons and daughters. Aubrey Noland had a son Pearce Noland born 1854, and Mrs. Lawson Ballou, Mrs. E. W. Exum, and Mrs. W. K. Baldwin of Memphis, Tenn., were daughters.

In Franklin Co., N. C., 3 Jan 1787, Benjamin Rush deeds land, 160 acres, to his daughter Ann, wife of Robert Peyton, Ref. Bk. 4, p. 37. We do not know the date of her marriage. She was Anne Rush in 1766.

Robert Peyton deeded land to Joel Terrell (his brother-in-law) 5 Jan 1784, 186 acres, Ref. Vol. 6, p. 90. This land was on the north side of Lyons Creek, and on Flat Rock Creek, running to Terrell line and Glebe line. Benjamin Rush and John Thomas were witnesses.

Robert Peyton was surety for Benjamin Rush who married Sarah (Bledsoe) White in Bute Co., N. C., 26 May 1773.

Robert Peyton and Jenkins Devaney were on the jury in case of Williams vs Bledsoe Jr. Verdict for defendant, 17 Feb 1775.

In Olds North Carolina Wills, in Wills of Franklin Co., is listed the will of Robert Peyton, who mentions wife Ann, and Children, but the children are not named. He also mentions his brother, Jesse.

II. Spencer Rush, (Benjamin, Benjamin & Amy, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) appears to have been the son of Benjamin Rush. He died unmarried in Bute Co., N. C. In Bute Co. Misc. Court Papers 1765-1778, we find that William Rush gives bond as administrator of Spencer Rush, dated 12 Nov 1778, £ 200, surety Benjamin Hawkins. Witnessed by Thos. H. Hall, and approved Nov. Court, 1778.

III. Alice Rush, daughter of Benjamin and Alice (Grigsby) Rush, was born about 1748-50, according to Mrs. Cruger, her descendant, in Franklin Co., N. C. and died about 1852 aged 104. Our chart states that Alice married Mr. Thomas. Evidently this was only part of the name, and insufficient information, as was so often the case with that chart. She married Thomas Jenkins Devaney (DeVeigne,) called Jenkins Devaney, and who signed his name J. Delaney and Jankins Delaney. Mrs. Cruger says that DeVeigne is a Franch Huguenot name corrupted to Devaney. The records of North Carolina contain reference to him, which will be found on page 7. He was on the jury with Robert Peyton, his brother-in-law, in 1775, in Bute County.

In State Rec. of N. C., V. 20 p 272-460, 1785-1787, we find that Jenkins Devaney was a Lt. Col. in Franklin Co. In Vol. 18, p 82, 1768, we find Jenkins Devaney a Justice of the Peace for Franklin County.

In census of 1790, we find him listed with 1 free white male 16 and upwards, 3 free white males under 16, 9 free white females including head of family, and 9 slaves.



In the D.A.R. Mag. Vol 69, p 775, we note that a John DeVane was a Revolutionary soldier.

In State Records N.C., Franklin Co., we find J. Devaney as Sheriff, 12 March 1799, 117, and 10th May 1709, 214.

The will of Thomas Jenkins Devaney was written 1802, proved 1804, and in it he calls himself "Jenkins Devaney", and signs J. Devaney. The witnesses are Edward Neal, Therza Devaney, Aron Devaney, William Terrell, Jurat, George Tapis, Jurat. He mentions the following children: daughter, Alice Brogden; daughter Mary Neal; Daughter Jenny Sherlock; daughter Betty; daughter Therza; daughter Nancy; daughter Susanna Williams; son Aaron; son John; son Benjamin. He also mentions in another paragraph, "My daughter Therza McRay." Then he mentions her again as "Therza". A. Therza Devaney witnesses the will. Relatives stated that J. Devaney was a relative of Vice President Wm. R. King of Ala.

The above list agrees with that furnished by Mrs. Cruger, except that her grandmother, Ann (Sherlock) Mays listed a daughter Margaret, whom she says married a Stringfellow and died in Georgia. We know that Amy Rush, daughter of Benjamin I married Stringfellow, and they went to Georgia. He served in the Revolution.

Below is given the list of Mrs. Cruger, received 8 Sept, 1937. She states that they were copied from her grandmother's notes:

Benjamin Rush, b 3 Feb 1717, died Cape Fear River, N. C., 23 May 1801, married Alice Grigsby.

Alice, daughter of Benjamin and Alice (Grigsby) Rush married Thomas Devaney, died about 1852.

Jane, daughter of Thomas and Alice (Rush) Devaney b 24 May 1777, in N. C., married George Sherlock, son of Thomas and Bathsheba Daugherty Sherlock, 16 Dec 1801, died at her daughter's, Mrs. Ann Sherlock Mays, in Sequin, Texas, 21 Oct 1858. Ann Devaney, daughter of Jane and George Sherlock, b 14 March 1806 in N.C., died Sequin, Texas 1883.

Mrs. Cruger's notes concerning the descendants of Benjamin and Alice (Grigsby) Rush are somewhat mixed. It follows:

Sarah, daughter of William and Abigail Rush married Nathan Cheairs and moved to Tennessee.

Taliaferro Terrell, supposed to be the son of Joseph and Elizabeth Terrell, visited my grandparents Rush and Devaney in North Carolina.

The notes are copied exactly as they were sent, and we know that in the list she has the generations mixed. Mrs. Cruger's list of the children of Benjamin and Alice (Grigsby) Rush's children is as follows:

1. Benjamin,
2. Grigsby, married Priscilla Harris,
3. William, b N.C., 1 Feb 1775, married Abigail Terrell,



4. Alice, b about 1748 d about 1854 m Thos. Jenkins Devaney,
5. Elizabeth married Joseph Terrell,
6. Amy married Enoch Stringfellow,
7. Nancy married Robert Peyton of Virginia,
8. Molly.

In the above list, Mrs. Cruger has shown Grigsby as a brother of William, whereas Grigsby Rush (1784-1842) was a son of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush.

In regard to the age of Alice (Rush) Devaney, Mrs. Cruger says in a letter dated 19 Nov 1935: "My mother remembered when they had a letter telling of her death at 104 years old. My great grandmother Jane said she often visited her grandparents, Benjamin and Alice, and they had a big home and slaves." Mrs. Cruger also says, "my mother's cousin, Taliaferro Terrell, visited them in N. C. and made quite an impression on them by his handsome appearance and splendid black horse."

In Vol. 18, p 82, as we have noted, is the record of the service of Jenkins Devaney, whom Mrs. Cruger stated was a Tory, but it is hardly likely that so soon afterwards he should be an officer in the State Militia of North Car.

Below we give a copy of the will of Thomas Jenkins Devaney. The last Will and Testament of Jenkins Devaney, Dec'd. In the name of God, Amen. I Jenkins Devaney of the County of Franklin and State of North Carolina, do constitute this my last will and testament.

ITEM- It is my will and desire that my negroes Rachel and Belinda shall be sold to the highest bidder and the money arising from the sale thereof I give 25 pounds Virginia money unto my daughter Alice Brogden at the discretion of my executors as they may see she stands in need thereof- and to my daughter Mary Neal I give and bequeath \_\_\_ pounds, to her and her heirs forever- and to my daughter Jenny Sherlock thirty pounds V. M., to her and her heirs forever. I lend unto my wife Alice Devaney the use of my plantation whereon I live now during her natural life of widowhood, with the use of the following negroes, to-wit, Harry, Jenny, Bob, William, Clarey, Mary and Joan, and the stock of all kinds that is now upon said plantation, together with the household and kitchen furniture and everything else the use of that I possess that is not otherwise disposed of hereafter-

And the whole of the above property that I have lent unto my wife to be sold to the highest bidder at her marriage or death and out of the money arising therefrom I give and bequeath unto my daughter Betty thirty-five pounds, V. M., and to my daughter Therza forty pounds of like money and to my daughter Nancy thirty-five pounds of like, and to my daughter Susannah Williams I give fifteen pounds V. M., and negroes Joan and her increase to her and her heirs forever.



I give and bequeath unto my son Aaron one-third of the land lent unto my wife at his mother's death or marriage, one negroe Bob and the blacksmith's tools and one sorrele mare named Jolly to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son John one-third part of the land lent unto my wife at his mother's death or marriage, one negroe Will and the sorrel philley called Polcutter to his and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin one-third part of the land lent unto my wife at his mother's death or marriage, Clary and her child Mary and a horse colt named Little Larry, to him and his heirs forever- and it is my further will and desire that each of my children should receive of my executors after marriage of my wife or natural life, Alice Brogden, Mary Neal and Jenny Sherlock, one feather bed and bed furniture to them and their heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my daughter Therza McRay a Bible, and to my 3 sons, Aaron, John and Benjamin, I give and bequeath unto them Therredeus Dictionary, Buchan's Domestic Medicine & Gathen's Grammar to them and their heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Neal, Mallis Psalms to her and her heirs forever. And the residue of my property by whatever name or kind whatsoever after my just debts and legacies are paid, I give and bequeath unto my daughters Betsy, Alce, Mary, Jenny, Therza, Nancy, Susanna Williams, and sons Aaron, Benjamin and John, to them and their heirs forever.

I do hereby appoint my wife Alice Devaney Executrix and my sons Aaron Devaney, John Devaney and George Sherlock executors of this my last will and testament.

ITEM- It is my further will and desire that after my wife's death or marriage my negroes Harry and Jenny shall belong to one of my children, such a one as they shall jointly choose to be their master or mistress & to that one as they shall choose, to them and their heirs forever.

Signed, sealed and delivered this 22nd day of December, 1802.  
In presence of us: Edward Neal, Therza Devaney, Aron Devaney, Wm. Terrell, Jurat, George Tapis, Jurat.

THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS JENKINS DEVANEY AND ALICE RUSH:

1. Jane Rush Devaney, born 24 May 1777, Franklin Co., N.C., married George Sherlock, son of Thomas and Bathsheba (Daugherty) Sherlock of Bertie Co., N.C. (The name is spelled Sharrock also). John and Thomas Sherlock were sons of Thos. and Ann (Deane) Sherlock, of London. They came to N.C. when young, about 1750. John went to S. C., and became a ship-builder, George went to see him and he told George that



their right name was Sherlock, corrupted to Sharrock through carelessness, and he should take his right name, Sherlock. Their parents had twelve children and all died without issue except Elizabeth, who married Mr. Hollowell of North Carolina, and Samuel.

George Sherlock, born 17 April 1765, died 23 Feb 1816. Jane Rush Devaney married George Sherlock 16 Dec 1801. She died in Sequin, Texas, 31 Oct 1858. After her husband's death, Jane moved to Maury Co., Tenn. Her son Benjamin went to Tennessee and took her to Texas, where she lived with her daughter, Mrs. Ann (Sherlock) Mays.

2. Betsy Devaney, daughter of Jenkins and Alice (Rush) Devaney, d.s.p.
3. John Devaney, son of Jenkins and Alice (Rush) Devaney, d.s.p.
4. Aaron Devaney, son of Jenkins and Alice (Rush) Devaney, d.s.p.
5. Benjamin Devaney married in Virginia, lived in North Carolina.
6. Susan Devaney, d.s.p.
7. Nancy Devaney, daughter of Jenkins and Alice (Rush) Devaney, no info.
8. Margaret Devaney, daughter of Thos. Jenkins and Alice (Rush) Devaney, married \_\_\_\_\_ Stringfellow and died in Georgia. She had no children.
9. Mary Devaney, daughter of Jenkins and Alice (Rush) Devaney, married Neal and moved to Tennessee.
10. Alice Devaney, daughter of Jenkins and Alice (Rush) Devaney, married George Brogden and went to Tennessee.
11. Thyrsa Devaney, daughter of Jenkins and Alice (Rush) Devaney, married a Scanlen and went to Maury Co., Tenn.

The children of George and Jane Rush (Devaney) Sherlock were listed by Mrs. Cruger as follows:

1. Thomas Jenkins Devaney Sherlock, d.s.p.
2. James Harvey Sherlock, d.s.p.
3. Ann Deane Sherlock married John Mays, q.v.
4. Benjamin Franklin Sherlock married Miss Smith. Four children.
5. Mary Jane Sherlock, d.s.p.
6. Elizabeth Sherlock, d.s.p.
7. George Sherlock.

Ann Deane Sherlock, daughter of George and Jane Rush (Devaney) Sherlock, was born in N. C., 13 Feb, 1806, married in Maury Co., Tenn., 29 Jan 1827 to John Mays. The Mays moved from Tennessee to Arkansas, and from there,



in 1845 to Sequin, Texas, where they bought a plantation on the Guadalupe River. John Mays was "well off", Mrs. Cruger says, but after his death in 1857 and the war of 1861, his widow was left only a comfortable living. She managed the plantation while her sons were in the Confederate Army. John Mays was the son of John and Elizabeth Mays, and was born in Prince William Co., Va., 17 May, 1791. He died Sequin, Texas 7 June 1857. He went to Kentucky and Ohio with his parents about 1800. Mrs. Mays died 11 June, 1883. The children of John and Ann Deane (Sherlock) Mays were, according to Mrs. Cruger, as follows:

1. Elizabeth Ann Mays, born 15 Sept, 1833 in Tenn. She died 20 Oct 1863. Married Major R. S. Neighbors 15 July 1851. She had two sons.
2. Watkins Mays, b 1837, died 27 Oct 1885, Austin, Texas. Married Mary Dibrell in 1874 and had one son.
3. Nelson Mays, d.s.p. Killed at Gettysburg.
4. Catherine Mays married J. L. Evans and Stephen H. Darden.
5. Alice R. Mays, born 10 Dec 1842, married \_\_\_\_\_ Malone. He died in the Confederate Army and she married second W. R. Story. She died San Antonio, Texas, May 1878.
6. William Mays, unmarried.
7. Sarah Isadora Mays, born 28 May, 1848, died 12 Sept. 1882, married Allie Mayes 12 Nov 1872. Four children, Estelle, Rush, Katie, and Alva m Phil Smith.
8. Sophia Jane Mays died unmarried.
9. John Mays, unmarried.
4. Catherine Mays (above), daughter of John and Ann Deane (Sherlock) Mays, was born 13 Feb 1836 in Washington, Ark., where her parents went from Tenn., before they moved on to Texas. She married in 1854, J. L. Evans, son of J. L. and Polly (Ford) Evans. She married second, in 1862, Lt. Stephen H. Darden. He was born Fayette, Miss., 19 Nov 1816, the son of Washington and Ann (Sharkey) Darden. He died Wharton, Texas, 19 Aug 1907. Mrs. Darden died 19 Aug 1912. Both are buried in State Cemetery, Austin, Texas. Col. Darden served in C.S.A. with Hood's Brigade, 4th Texas. He was later Captain, then Colonel and Confederate Congressman. The children of John L. and Catherine (Mays) Evans were:

1. Mary Evans, born July 1855, married Judge Phillips. No ch.
2. Katie Evans, b July 1857, m C. C. Campbell, d 1880. No ch.
3. J. L. Evans, b Dec 1859, married Miss Harland, died 1900. No ch.



The children of Stephen H. and Catherine (Mays) Evans Darden were:

1. Stephen Darden, died in infancy.
2. Nelson Darden, born 1865, died 1915, unmarried. In Spanish American War.
3. Annie Darden, born 1867, married Jeff Brown, who died 1897. They had two children, Mary Evans Brown and Stephen Darden Brown. She married second, in Austin, Texas, 1907, R. B. Cruger. He died 1935.

IV. Amy Rush, daughter of Benjamin II and Alice (Grigsby) Rush, was born probably among the older children. She married Enoch Stringfellow and they went to Georgia. He is said to have served in the Revolution. We find record in County Court Franklin Co., Wills and Deeds, p. 298, of a deed from Benjamin Rush to Enoch Stringfellow, proved by Robert Peyton, 11 Aug 1774. We have no record of the Stringfellow descendants.

V. Molly, or Mary Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush II, is mentioned in her father's will in 1801. She married \_\_\_\_\_ Williams. Nothing is known of her descendants, but several Rush descendants married Williams' and they probably married cousins, true to the Southern custom. Mrs. Ada Palmer, herself an old woman when she wrote the letters concerning the family connections, was considerably mixed up, apparently. When the same names are used generation after generation, it is easy enough to get the generations mixed and confused. Mrs. Palmer said in a letter that "Young Ben and Molly were half-brother and sister to Ailcy's children." In another part of this manuscript may be found the Williams data, and record of some of the Rush-Williams descendants.

VI. Frances Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush II and his wife Ailcy Grigsby, married Jacob Waddle or Waddell. He is shown in the list of taxables of Bute Co., N. C., 1771, with 9 taxables. His will is found in Franklin Co., N. C., Vol. 2, 1787-1838, p. 69 (N.C. Hist. Comm.) dated 20 Sept 1809; estate to be kept together until youngest child is 21. Loving wife to have equal share forever, or 1/3 for life. Execs: Wife, and son William.

In inventories and sales of estates 1806-1839, Dec. term 1831, Petition of Frances Waddell, widow of Jacob Waddell, for division of his 464½ acres, negroes etc. She elects to take 1/3 for life. Names children as William, John, Benjamin, Patsy, wife of Christopher Brooks, Thomas, Alsey, wife of Peter Debnan, James, Noel and Susan, also William and Joseph, minors, heirs of Joseph deceased, William Robards her attorney. Petition granted.

In deed from Wm. Plummer to Benj. Rush, 1794, note that the land adjoined the land of Benjamin Rush and Jacob Waddell. I am indebted to Miss Kelly for the list of the children of Jacob and Frances (Rush) Waddell, which follows:

1. John Waddell, born 1778;
2. Patty (Martha) Waddell, born 1780;



3. William Ralph Waddell, born 1783;
4. Joseph Waddell b 1785. We note from the inventory & petition that he had sons William and Joseph;
5. Thomas Waddell, born 1787;
6. Benjamin Waddell, born 1789;
7. Alec Waddell, born 1792;
8. Noel Waddell, born 1795;
9. James Waddell, born 1797;
10. Jacob Waddell, born 1799;
11. Susannah Waddell, born 1801;
12. Lucy Waddell, born 1804;
13. Alice Waddell, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Major Peter Debnan, and had issue. Of these thirteen children, three, Alex, Jacob and Lucy, are not mentioned in the petition. Martha or Patsy married her cousin, Christopher Brooks, son of Christopher and Susannah (Rush) Brooks.

VII. Elizabeth Rush, daughter of Benjamin II and Alice (Grigsby) Rush, was sixteen years old when she married Joel or Joseph Terrell, aged eighteen. Our chart states that she married Joseph Terrell, and Mrs. Cruger's letter also makes that statement. In North Carolina Records, Franklin Co., Jan 15, 1807, we find a deed to "negroes etc." from Jordan Thomas, Sheriff, to Jos. Terrell. He is called Joel in the body of this deed. On Dec. 21, 1800, Benjamin Rush conveys to Joel Terrell two negroes. (V 3, p 425) The consideration is "promises." Miss. Kelly is a descendant of this Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, and while she feels sure that Elizabeth was a daughter of Ailcy, she says that among the twelve children of Joel and Elizabeth Terrell, there is none named Alice or "Ailcy", while it is common among the other descendants.

We do not know what relation this Joel Terrell was to Abigail Terrell, daughter of Hezekiah Terrell, who married William Rush, the Brother of Elizabeth. Both Abigail and Joel descended from John Terrell, who was the father of Hezekiah Terrell. After the death of John Terrell, Joel held the old home place, the same grant that had been given John Terrell in Edgecomb County. Miss. Kelly thinks that Joel was a son of Richmond Terrell, and a grandson of John, who was married twice.

The information concerning the descendants of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell was furnished by Miss. Kelly, of Birmingham. She says in a letter that Joel was his real name, but that she is not sure that Elizabeth was a daughter of Alice Grigsby. She calls attention to the fact that Abigail (Terrell) Rush used only Rush names and that Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell used only Terrell family names.

Miss Kelly says in a letter dated 16 Aug, 1929: "Cousin Malinda says so positively that she always heard that Elizabeth's mother was a Grigsby, and she remembers nothing of the Perry marriage, except that the Perrys were kin somehow, and she had been so uniformly correct. That I am puzzled. There was but one Terrell enumerated in the census of Franklin Co. in 1790... Joseph." She also says: "It is not known, when Joel Terrell was born. He was on the tax list of 1771, the only one of



Bute Co., lists found, so then he was 21, or born by 1750. Traditionally he married when he was 18, and Elizabeth was 16....Joel Terrell could have been a son of John Terrell's later years, or the son of an early son."

Joel Terrell traditionally served in the Revolution and there is a pay voucher on record in Raleigh to Joel Terrell, during the Revolution, which does not state what it is for, and one to Joseph Terrell for military service.

We find in Vol. 6, p 90 deed from Robert Peyton to Joel Terrell, 5 Jan. 1784, .50, 186 acres on the north side of Lyons Creek and on Flat Rock Creek, runs to Terrells line and Globe's line. Wits: Benjamin Rush and John Thomas. Jeol Terrell witnesses deed 20 July 1789, James Gray to Benjamin Rush.

The children of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, -order unknown, was given to Miss Kelly by Tolliver Terrell's daughter, Caniza Alba (Terrell) Allen, and by Malinda's granddaughter, Malinda Jane Terrell Vincent. The list follows:

1. Timothy Terrell, m 1st Elizabeth Battle, 2nd Temperance Barnes;
2. Hezekiah Terrell, m Sarah Foster. He died in Cass Co., Ga.;
3. John Terrell m Elizabeth Harper, died Cass Co., Ga.;
4. James Terrell married Polly House, d Williamson Co., (?) Tenn.;
5. Tolliver Terrell, b 27 Apr. 1780, d 10 Feb. 1863, Franklin Co., N. C. married Ann King Bonner.
6. Joel Terrell married Miss Bunn;
7. Sidney W. Terrell married Edward J. Ransom, died Cass Co., Ga.;
8. Agnes Terrell married James Smiley, died Franklin Co., N. C.;
9. Elizabeth Terrell married Maj. Anthony Dowden, died N. C.;
10. Malinda Terrell, born 11 Dec. 1784, died 3 Aug. 1841, Talladega Co., Ala., married Benjamin Bledsoe;
11. Jennie Terrell died between 1815 and 1823, Franklin Co., N.C., unm.;
12. Ann, or Nancy Terrell died Franklin Co., N. C., unm.;

Malinda Terrell, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, was the ancestress of Miss Kelly. She married Benjamin Bledsoe and they went to Ala. Miss Kelly's Christmas one year of the many years of our friendship and co-operation, was a greeting card with a photograph of "Mountain Spring," and she says concerning it; "This is the home in which my grandparents Bledsoe began housekeeping, and where my mother and I were born. It is in the "Historic American Building Survey" made by the U. S. Government and filed in the Congressional Library."

Miss Kelly has her Bledsoe line worked out, and her Bledsoe family chart is shown in the National Historical Magazine of November 1939, p. 65. Benjamin Bledsoe was born Franklin., N. C., 8 May 1788, died Talladega Co., Ala. 22 June 1847. He married 13 July, 1811 Malinda Terrell, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, who was born Franklin Co., N. C., 11 Dec. 1784. and died Talladega Co., Ala., 3 Aug. 1841.

1. Timothy Terrell, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, was a doctor.



He first married Elizabeth Battle, of Raleigh, N. C. She died, leaving no children. He married second Temperance Barnes, called "Temple" about 1811, and she survived him. They moved to Texas in 1845. Their first child was born after they had been married thirteen years. They had four children:

1. William Joel Tolliver Terrell, born 24 April 1824, died 16 June 1900, married Rebecca Berryhill, who died 1891, and had sons Issac and Jacob.

2. Frances Jane Terrell, born 27 Oct. 1827, died 27 June 1893, married 1st in Nash Co., N. C., Dr. Barnes Sims, by whom she had Robert Barnes, James Tolliver (died unm.), Julius Marcellus, Alice, and Elizabeth (died young). She married 2nd John W. Stevenson, by whom she had Frances, Cornelia (m John Paschal), died 1893, and Kate. She moved to Texas in 1845 with her father and had one child at the time.

3. Timothy Wheelock Ripley Terrell, born 25 Jan. 1831, died unmarried 6 Jan. 1899, served in the Confederate Army.

4. James Grogan Ludlow Terrell, born 27 Aug. 1834, married 1892 Lauretta E. Wilkinson, and had one son, Ripley Ludlow, born 9 Sept. 1897. J. C. L. Terrell was a Confederate soldier.

2. Hezekiah Terrell, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, was also a doctor. He married Sallie Foster, and moved to Adairsville, Ga. His children were: "Hawkeye," Mary, Robin (called "Pap"), Solomon, Elizabeth and Kit.

3. John Terrell, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, married Betsy Harper. John also went to Adairsville, Ga. in 1843. Their children were: Martha, Priscilla, James, John, Ganisa (Terrell) Allen, and Sidney.

4. James Terrell, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, went to Tenn., near Nashville, nothing more known. He was said to have been scalped by the Indians, leaving a large family. A James Terrell over 45 appears in 1820 census of Williamson County, Tennessee.

5. Joel Terrell, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, was a lawyer and lived at Warrenton, N. C. He married Miss Bunn (?) and died without issue. His widow survived him and is said to have married a Mr. Battle (?). A Joel Terrell, over 45, without a family, is in the 1820 census of Williamson Co., Tenn. There were no descendants of this line.

6. Tolliver Terrell, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, born 27 Apr. 1780, died 10 Feb. 1862, lived in Franklin Co., N.C., which he represented in the General Assembly in 1819. He is the one of whom Mrs. Mays speaks (in the Gruger notes) as having visited her mother and made a lasting impression on his niece, Jane (Devaney) Sherlock, then a young girl. He married 18 Dec. 1822, at Louisburg, Franklin Co., N. C., Ann King Bonner, daughter of Capt. Thomas Bonner, a sea captain, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Virgin. Capt. Bonner was the son of William and Ann (Gibbons) Bonner. Tolliver Terrell lived and died on the ancestral acres in Franklin County, N. C.



He first lived at his father's old home but later built himself a new house a half mile away, where died and is buried. Ann King Bonner was born 21, May 1803, died 12 Mar. 1880; Tolliver Terrell died 10 Feb. 1862. The children of Tolliver and Ann King (Bonner) Terrell were ten, as follows:

1. Elizabeth Mary Terrell, born 15 Aug. 1824, died 16 Aug. 1870, married her cousin, Anthony Person. Their children were: W. A., Bettie and Annie. The father of Anthony Person was Presley Carter Person, who married Mary Arrington, and Presley C. Person was the son of Jesse Person, whose wife was Amy Perry, daughter of Elizabeth Rush and Joshua Perry. (See p. 47.) Anthony Person was born 1808. The five children of Jesse Person and his wife, Amy Rush (Perry) Person, as named by Mrs. W. H. Bobbitt, of Indianapolis, a descendant, were: Sallie Person, who married John Person, no issue; Jesse Person, a lawyer, unmarried; Martha Person married Wm. McDonald and went to Miss., no children; Priscilla Person, married Benjamin Robinson. A son, Tom Robinson married Anne Smith and had children named Tom, Ben, and Anne; Presley Carter Person married Mary Arrington about 1807 and they had ten children. Anthony Arrington Person, their son, married Lucy Caroline Davis and Elizabeth Mary Terrell. Lucy Davis Person, daughter of Anthony Arrington Person and his first wife, Lucy Caroline Davis, was seven when her father married Elizabeth Mary Terrell. She married Joseph Blake, and was the mother of Laura Blake, who married W. H. Bobbitt. Anthony Arrington Person, son of Presley Carter and Mary (Arrington) Person, had a sister, Mourning Person, who married Jack Harris. She reared Lucy Davis Person, daughter of Anthony A. and Lucy Caroline (Davis) Person. Mourning Person Harris had a son, Dr. H. H. Harris, but no girls. Dr. Harris married his cousin Martha (Person) Harris' father was a brother of Anthony A. Person, and she had a sister, Prudence Person, who married a Person. Lucy Caroline Davis, who married Anthony Arrington Person had a sister who married Lewis Perry, a cousin of Anthony A. Person's.

2. Lucy Ann Terrell, born 29 Mar. 1826, died 4 Aug. 1896, married Robert Hunt. Their children were: Tolliver, David and Charity Ann, who married her first cousin W. A. Person and had Graham, Tolliver and Lula Bet.

3. James Maxwell Terrell, born 5 Nov. 1829, died Jan 1894, a lawyer, married Verona Arent and had many children, the eldest of whom was Joel.

4. Catherine Rush Terrell, born 1 Sept. 1831, died 2 Jan. 1906, married Samuel Taylor Wilder. Her children were: Thomas Bonner, who married Frances Page, sister of Walter Hines Page, Ambassador to England during the Wilson administration; Mary Annette, who married \_\_\_\_\_ Tomlinson, a Government official during Cleveland's administration, and whose only son, Wilder Tomlinson was killed Sept. 1918, while an aviator in the U. S. Army; Elizabeth, who married Bobbitt and had one daughter, Catherine; William Tolliver, and officer during the first World War; Samuel Taylor Jr., married Frances \_\_\_\_\_; and Amie Sophia married her first cousin, William Henry Allen and had two children, Samuel Rush and Catherine Allen.

5. Canisa Alba Terrell, born 19 Apr. 1835, died 20 Sept. 1912, married Wm. Henry Allen, 1 June, 1859. Issue: James Maxwell Allen, born 1863; Lucy



Temple Allen, unm.; Robert Gallagher Allen, born 19 Sept. 1864; William Henry Allen Jr. married first Mattie Wilder and had Annie Louise born 1891, Alba Emma, William Henry III, Mattie, James Robert and Lucy Terrell. Wm. Henry Allen Jr. married 2nd Sophia Wilder, a first cousin of his and a first cousin his first wife's, though he and his first wife were not related. Sophia Wilder was the daughter of Samuel Taylor Wilder and Catherine Rush Terrell. The children of Wm. Henry Allen Jr. by his second marriage were Samuel Rush and Catherine.; Felix Hill Allen son of Wm. Henry and Canisa Alba (Terrell) Allen, married Louise Reynolds Ford and had Louise Terrell, Mary Maxwell, Felicia and Hazel Ford; Peter Stapleton Allen married Frances Neal Harris and had Peter Stapleton Jr., James, Maxwell, Francis and Karl; Karl Kleber Allen married Clara S. Stambaugh of Maryland and had one child, Karl Jr.; James Maxwell; and Robert Gallagher Allen.

6. Thomas Tolliver Terrell, son of Tolliver and Ann King (Bonner) Terrell, was born 16 March 1837, died 21 Feb. 1864, as a member of "Capt. Franklin Rough and Readies," Co. G., 15th N. C., C. S. A., unmarried.

7. Truxilla Alba Vada Terrell, daughter of Tolliver and Ann King (Bonner) Terrell, was born 5 April 1839, died Aug. 1908, married Madison Hawkins and had a "full house" of children.

8. Vienna Harrison Terrell, daughter of Tolliver and Ann King (Bonner) Terrell, was born 30 Dec. 1840 and died 1915 (?) unmarried. Her father was an ardent Whig, hence her name, "Harrison". She was called "Tip", for Tippecanoe.

9. Cairo Camorro Terrell, daughter of Tolliver and Ann King (Bonner) Terrell, was born 4 Jan, 1843, died 5 July, 1910. She married H. W. Edwards. No. issue

10. Zachary Taylor Terrell, son of Tolliver and Ann King (Bonner) Terrell, born 13 Dec. 1847, died 15 Nov. 1888, lived in Louisburg, N. C. He married Florence Wilder. Issue: Irene Terrell married Kemp; Florence Terrell married J. K. Dossett; Tolliver Thomas Terrell, died unmarried.

Tolliver and Ann King (Bonner) Terrell also had three children, names unknown, who died in infancy.

7. Sidney Terrell, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, unmarried Ned Ransome, and they went to Adairville, Ga. They were married 29 Dec. 1823 and had the following children; Elizabeth R. (Rush?), John H., Diana, Joanna, Agnes and Mary.

8. Agnes Terrell, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, married James Smiley, who died leaving one daughter Malina who lived with her aunt, (Matilda Terrell Bledsoe.) Agnes Smiley died at the home of her brother Tolliver, Malinda Smiley went to Alabama with her aunt and married John Gibson, brother of Mrs. Walker Reynolds, (Epsey Ann Gibson.) She died early of tuberculosis. Her husband re-married and moved to Texas.



9. Elizabeth Terrell, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, married Major Anthony Dowden, and had one son, Alfred Dowden, who died unmarried.

10. Malinda Terrell, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, was born in Franklin Co., N. C., 11 Dec. 1784 and died 3 Aug. 1841 in Talladega Co., Ala. She married 13 July 1811 Benjamin Bledsoe, who was born in Franklin Co., N. C., 8 May 1788 and died Talladega Co., Ala., 22 June 1847. He was the son of Rush and Sarah (Jones) Bledsoe. They were probably kin in more than one way, as was the usual record in Southern families. Her father, Joel Terrell, was probably closely related to Abigail Terrell, who married her mother's brother, William Rush, and Benjamin Bledsoe was the son of George Bledsoe and Jane Rush, daughter of Benjamin and Amy Rush. The children of Benjamin and Malinda Terrell Bledsoe were as follows:

- |                               |                               |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Elizabeth Terrell Bledsoe, | 5. Francis Marion Bledsoe,    |
| 2. Agnes Terrell Bledsoe,     | 6. Priscilla Terrell Bledsoe, |
| 3. Timothy Terrell Bledsoe,   | 7. Margaret Terrell Bledsoe,  |
| 4. Jane Terrell Bledsoe,      | 8. Abigail Terrell Bledsoe.   |

1. Elizabeth Terrell Bledsoe, daughter of Benjamin and Malinda (Terrell) Bledsoe, was born 21 April, 1812, and married 29 June 1852 and died 18 Aug. 1877, Talladega, Ala. She married first, in North Carolina, William Evans, who was born in Virginia, 22 Nov. 1811, and died 6 July 1841, by whom she had: Benjamin Evans, and William Joel Evans who married Ella Bennett in 1884 and had daughter Bessie, Wm. H. Evans served in Co. K., 10th Ala. C.S.A. Elizabeth Terrell Bledsoe Evans married 2nd William Yeaman, (1805-1860), younger son of Lord Yeaman, of Scotland. One son, George H. Yeaman, born about 1847, served as a lad in the Confederate Army. He married about 1876 Maria Crumpler and died 1931, Seattle, Washington. The children of George and Maria (Crumpler) Yeaman were: Malcolm, died unmarried; McAdory; George H. Jr.; Halcomb; Leland; Iona d.s.p.; Ralph; William; Edward; Marie and Maria (twins); Paeton and Kate. They went to the State of Washington.

2. Agnes Terrell Bledsoe, daughter of Benjamin and Malinda (Terrell) Bledsoe, was born 22 Aug. 1815, died 10 Feb. 1880, married 1 May 1849, in Talladega Co., Ala., William Thrift, and they moved to Louisiana. He died 1860, d.s.p.

3. Timothy Terrell Bledsoe, son of Benjamin and Malinda (Terrell) Bledsoe, was born 13 Dec. 1817 and died unmarried 18 Aug. 1839 Montgomery Co., Ala.

4. Jane Terrell Bledsoe, daughter of Benjamin and Malinda (Terrell) Bledsoe, was born 30 Sept. 1820, married 10 Feb. 1849 John Vincent Jr., and died Talladega Co., Ala., during 1887 (?) John Vincent was born 8 Dec. 1813, Lincoln Co., Ga., and died 10 Dec. 1883, Talladega Co., Ala. He was the son of John Vincent (1787-1871) and Nicy Howes and grandson of Aaron and Sarah (Ogburn) Vincent or Vinson. The children John and Jane (Bledsoe) Vincent were: Frances Terrell (1850-1901) married Wm. Sumner Terrell of Georgia and had by him John Terrell, Elizabeth Battle Terrell married Clem Douglas, Jr.,



and Malinda Jane Terrell (1852-1931 died unmarried; John and Lenora Vincent died young, and Wilburn Vincent, born 4 July 1860, married and died without issue.

5. Francis Marion Bledsoe, son of Benjamin and Malinda (Terrell) Bledsoe the only one of the children who did not have Terrell for a middle name, was born 18 May 1823 and killed at the siege of Spanish Fort, Ala., 21 Apr. 1865, near Mobile, when a member of Co. K., 18th Ala., C.S.A. He was born in Franklin Co., N. C. He married 4 April 1855 at the home of John and Jane (Bledsoe) Vincent, near Sylacauga, Ala., Louisa Catherine Vincent, sister of John Vincent, born 24 June 1837, Chambers Co., Ala., and died 17 May 1897 Anniston, Ala. She was the daughter of John and Nicey (Howes) Vincent, and sister of Jane Terrell Bledsoe's husband, John Vincent. Their children were Cora Vincent, born 23 Feb. 1856, died Sept. 24, 1825 at Birmingham, unmarried; an unnamed infant son born 20 Aug. 1857 died 2 Oct. 1857; Vincent, born 10 Jan 1859, died 29 Sept 1864; and Leona, born "Mountain Spring," Talladega Co., Ala., 16 Nov. 1860 married 10 Oct. 1880, Richard Bussey Kelly, born 7 Feb. 1859, Calhoun Co., Ala. died 27 Jan, 1927, Birmingham, Ala. He was the son of Capt. Samuel Camp Kelly and Amie Eliz. (Pace) Kelly. Richard B. Kelly was a lawyer, statesman, judge.

The children of Richard Bussey and Leona (Vincent) Kelly are;

1. Francis Marion Kelly married Robert Edward Daniel Irwin. Their children were Sarah Goode Irwin, Louisa Vincent Irwin, Richard Kelly Irwin and Robert Edward Daniel Irwin Jr.

2. James Robertson Kelly died young.

3. George Somerville Kelly died young.

4. Maud McLure Kelly a lawyer, who has been responsible for much of the data assembled in this manuscript.

5. Richard Bussey Kelly, Jr., served overseas as Captain in the First World War in 167th Infantry, and is retired because of injuries, having been gassed. He married in 1927 Carolyn Johnston and they have one daughter.

6. Samuel Bledsoe Kelly, w.m. He also saw overseas service in World War I.

7. William Milner Kelly served as 2nd Lt. in Infantry, World War I. He married 5 June 1924, Miss Evelyn Letitia Lacy. He teaches in Woodlawn High Sch., Birmingham, as head of the Department of History.

6. Priscilla Terrell Bledsoe, daughter of Benjamin and Malinda (Terrell) Bledsoe, was born 27 Oct. 1825 and married 29 June 1852, Michael McCarty. She died 189 . Her children were: 1. Ceilon, born 1853, married Levia Woodley Sherrill. She died 1884; 2. Cassie McCarty married Jesse Edwards; 3. Alberta McCarty Married Joseph Jarrett.

7. Margaret Terrell Bledsoe, daughter of Benjamin and Malinda (Terrell) Bledsoe, was born 3 March, 1827 and married 5 Aug. 1857, Joseph Green Boatwright and they had; William Thrift, Warren Tarleton, Benjamin and Mattie Beatrice Boatwright. They went West.

8. Abigail Terrell Bledsoe, daughter of Benjamin and Malinda (Terrell) Bledsoe, was born 3 Sept. 1828 and married 5 April 1859 to Zachariah Phillips



(died 28 Nov. 1903) and they had: Scotta, born 18 June 1860 married Rosella \_\_\_\_\_; Rosina Phillips, born Jan. 1864, died 14 June 1925 in Texas, Married 1st Mr. Glass and 2nd Mrs. Williams; Savannah Phillips, born 28 Jan. 1865 married Henry Wilson and had four daughters; James Phillips, born 22 Jan 1866 died 25 Sept. 1892 married Miss Coluitt, one child, Colquitt Phillips.

Omitted from the information concerning the family of Richard Bussey and Leona (Vincent) Kelly above, are the following facts; Capt. Richard Bussey Kelly Jr. married 23 April 1927 and has one child, Alice Leona Kelly, born 6 Aug. 1931. William Milner Kelly married on June 5, 1924 to Evelyn Letitia Lacey, a descendant of U. S. Senator Edmund Winston Pettus. Their children are: Mary Pettus Kelly, born 19 April 1925 and William Milner Kelly, born 11 June 1927.

11. Jennie Terrell, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, died between 1815 and 1825 in Franklin Co., N. C., unmarried.

12. Ann, or Nancy Terrell, daughter of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, died Franklin Co., N. C., unmarried.

Concerning Joel Terrell, Miss Kelly says: "Joel Terrell of Warren Co., Joel Terrell Jr. and Joel Terrell of Warrenton, were the same man. He was the son of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, and the brother of Tolliver, John, James and Hezekiah, named on these deeds."

The following deeds in North Carolina concern Joel and Joseph Terrell, and therefore of interest here. Miss Kelly says that Joel Terrell, her ancestor, served in the Revolution. If she has the record of his service proved, we do not know of it.

Nicholas Long to Joel Terrell, of Warrenton, Oct. 27, 1810, conveys a negro for \$400.00. Vol. 15, p. 761

Wm. Lancaster, Sherrif of Franklin Co., conveys to Joel Terrell Jr., on Sept. 12, 1810, 4 negroes, 253 lbs., 10 shillings, Sherriff's deed. Vol 15, p. 149.

Richard Hall of Franklin Co. conveys to Joel Terrell on March 20, 1813, a negro for \$400.00. Vol 15. (Probably same as Sherriff's deed.) The witnesses are William Turner and Hezekiah Terrell.

Tolliver Terrell conveys to Kinchen Bledsoe, (J. Person, Jurat, Benjamin Bledsoe,) on Oct. 28, 1815, 151 acres of land for \$250.00. Vol. 17, p 62.

Jeremiah Perry, Sheriff, conveys to Joel Terrell of Warrenton, on Aug. 28 1813, 170 acres of land. Witness, Tol. Terrell. Lands adjoining Presley C. Person and Joseph J. Alston. Vol. 17, p. 317.

Wm. Birmingham conveys to Tolliver Terrell (John Brodie and Walter T. K Kuble witnesses) on July 10, 1820, 53½ acres of land, consideration \$1.00 (in trust.)



Robert Peyton conveys to Joel Terrell on Jan. 5, 1784, 186 acres of land for 50 lbs. Vol. 6, p. 90.

Benjamin Seawall, Sherriff of Franklin Co., conveys to Jephtha Terrell of Wake Co. (Thomas Person adn Francis Taylor, witnesses,) on March 19, 1789, for 170 lbs., "Land granted to James Terrell by Lord Granville in 1761." Under will of John Terrell, Dec'd., consideration 170 lbs. No number of acres. Vol. 6, page 192.

Wm. B. Taylor and wife Elizabeth of Warren Co., convey to James Terrell of Franklin Co., (J. Devaney & Wm. Green, wits.) on Dec. 12, 1799, 287 acres, 305 lbs, "current money". Vol 9, p 102.

Jordan Thomas, Sheriff of Warren Co., to Joseph Terrell, on Jan. 15, 1807 "negroes, etc." for 233 lbs., 10 shillings. Called Joel in body of the deed. Vol. 9, p. 189.

Martha Hill to Joel Terrell Jr., of Warren Co. (wit. Timothy Terrell,) on March 30, 1808 power-of-attorney.

Charles A. Hill to Joel Terrell Jr., of Warren Co., on Sept. 9, 1810, a negro for \$400.00. Vol. 15, p. 157.

John Terrell to Timothy Sharp, Dec. 1793- no other wording.

Tolliver Terrell to Robert Hunt, "John Terrell Tract,"-no other wording.

Concerning Joel Terrell, Sr., who married Elizabeth Rush, daughter of Benjamin II and Alice Grigsby, Miss Kelly says: "Joel Terrell was his right name, as it is given on his daughter's tombstone. He seems to have been called "Joe", however, probably to distinguish him from Joel Terrell of Wake Co. The tombstone inscription is as follows: "Erected to the memory of Malinda Bledsoe, consort of Benjamin Bledsoe, and daughter of Joel and Elizabeth Terrell, was born in Franklin Co., N. C. Dec. 11, 1784 and departed this life Aug. 3, 1841, aged 56 years, eight months and twenty days."

VIII. William Rush, (Benjamin II, Benjamin I, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was born Feb. 1, 1755, probably in Virginia. His descendants and such information as we have concerning his will be taken up later.

IX. Susannah Rush, daughter of Benjamin II and (Probably) Alice Grigsby, married apparently before 1779, Christopher Brooks, as she was presumably the Susannah Brooks to whom Benjamin Bledsoe made deed in Franklin Co., that year, (Vol 8, p. 84.) March Court, 1795 Franklin Co., N. C., we find record of a deed from Benjamin Rush to Susannah Brooks, proved by Edward Neal. The will of Christopher Brooks Sr. is dated Dec. 19, 1812. He mentions daughter Peggy, (a minor) children Nancy, Sukey, Christopher, Thomas Jr., Thomas E. S., Polly, and Peggy Brooks, son Christopher Jr. Exec. Son Christopher and friend Edward Neal. Signed "Brooks". Christopher Brooks Jr. married his cousin, Martha or Patsy Waddell. Susannah (Rush) Brooks seems to have been dead at



the time of her father's will in 1801, as he mentions only the children of his daughter, Susannah Brooks.

X. Benjamin Rush, (Benjamin II, Benjamin I, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was under age when his father's will was written 1801. As before stated, we are confused by the Benjamin's, and unable to get them straight. There is a possibility that Benjamin Rush II had two sons named Benjamin. Certainly he had two daughters named Elizabeth (see addenda at end of Rush section), the elder of which married Joel Terrell and was a grandmother when the younger Elizabeth was born. The practice is not unusual in early days of having two or more sons and daughters bearing the same name. Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer spoke of "Young Ben" as being a half-brother of Nancy. And again she said in a letter to the compiler of this manuscript: "Young Ben and Molly were half-brother and sister to Alcy's children." It is possible that Benjamin Rush who married Sarah (Bledsoe) White and d.s.p. was a son of Benjamin II. If so, he was a son of a first wife. When he married Sarah White, Robert Peyton was the surety on his marriage bond, and Robert Peyton married Anne, or Nancy Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush II. In Sarah Bledsoe Rush's will 1773, she speaks of "negroes under the management of Joel Terrell," and he was the husband of Elizabeth Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush II and Alice Grigsby. If Sarah Bledsoe White's husband was the son of Benjamin Rush II, he could not have been Alcy's son, but was the son of an earlier wife. There is some indication that this Benjamin was married before he married Sarah White, and that some of the unaccounted for North Carolina Rush's were his children, says Miss Kelly.

We know that the Benjamin who was mentioned by Benjamin Rush II in his will was under age in 1801, and that he was a son of Benjamin II and his last wife, Elizabeth, who may have been Elizabeth Perry, daughter of Joshua Perry. We have no further information on this Benjamin, who may have been the "Young Ben" mentioned in the chart.

XI. Ruth Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush II and his last wife, Elizabeth, is mentioned in his will, but there is no mention on the chart of the three last children of Benjamin II. Evidently there was not much known of these children of Elizabeth by the makers of the chart.

XII. Judy Rush, daughter of Benjamin Rush II and his wife Elizabeth, was under age in 1801, and we have no further knowledge of her. (See addenda last page of this section.)

XIII. Elizabeth Rush, the second child by the name Elizabeth that Benjamin Rush II had, was also under age in 1801, at the writing of her father's will. We have no further information concerning her.

It will be noted that in the Grigsby Rush Bible, there is no mention of the death of Alice (Grigsby) Rush. We know that she died prior to 1779, and think it strange that there is no record of her death. She evidently was still living in 1765 or so, but in the Bible records found on page 20, we note the statement made (In the Harris Rush Bible), that "My mother, Alice Rush, died 4th December 1815, in her 90th year." Whoever wrote this did some figuring that appears about right concerning her birth. If she were born 1725, she



was nineteen in 1744 when she was married and about ten years younger than her husband, Benjamin Rush II. There is no mention made, either, in the Bible which William Rush gave to his son Grigsby Rush in 1803, at his marriage, of the brothers and sisters of William Rush (1755-1827,) or of his mother's death, though he does record the date of his father's death. Wherever the record came from, of the death of Alice (Grigsby) Rush, we know it to be wrong. We know only the date of her marriage to Benjamin Rush II, which is recorded in Stafford Co., Va. records.

#### WILLIAM RUSH, (1755-1827.)

VIII. William Rush, (Benjamin II, Benjamin II, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) the son of Benjamin Rush II and his wife, Alice Grigsby, was born February 1, 1755, and is the ancestor of this compiler, and of Mrs. Whitfield. He is named in the deed dated 9 July 1783, by Benjamin Rush II, as his son, conveying land "On North side of old Terrell place." We know from the Bible records, also, that William was a son of Benjamin Rush II and Alcy, his wife, as well as from the will of Benjamin Rush II. He married, in 1775, Abigail Terrell, (1760-1835,) daughter of Hezekiah and Phoebe (Martin) Terrell. They had ten children, whose descendants have been pretty well traced and will be shown in the following pages.

Following are some of the deeds wherein William Rush is a party:

Franklin Co., N. C., Bk. 4, p 32, Benjamin Rush to his son, William Rush, dated 19 July 1783, 60 acres of land, "On side of Old Terrell Place."

William and Abigail Rush, Franklin Co., N. C., Bk. 5, p 187, to Wm. Fawn, 180 acres of land, 600 lbs. Va. money.

James Miller to William Rush, July 19, 1782, 250 acres, 100 lbs. currency. Vol. 4, page 29.

17th Nov., 1827, Montgomery Co., N. C. Abigail Rush and her husband to Benjamin Rush of same county. Witnesses, Benjamin B. Frizzell and George Bledsoe. (The compiler has a photostat copy of this latter deed, which must have been to Benjamin Rush, son of Benjamin Rush II and Elizabeth.) This deed was to 200 acres patented by Wm. Rush May 9, 1792. Recorded March 10, 1828. Bk, 10, page 107.

William Rush, (1755-1815, son of Benjamin II and Alice (Grigsby) Rush, served in the Revolution, and his descendants belong to the Daughters of the American Revolution on his record. The reference is:

Revolutionary Army Accounts, Vol. VII, pages 17-4. Military Land Warrants, 640 acres Eastern District, July 15, 1793. Page 43, Book 81. To William Rush, a private in the Continental Line of said State of North Carolina Attest by J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State of N. C. (Certified Copy dated Sept. 10, 1919.)



The descendants of William Rush (1755-1827) are eligible also to the United States Daughters of 1812 on the record of William Rush, on his Public Service during the period necessary for eligibility.

Reference: Historical Sketches of North Carolian, by Wheeler, Chapter on Montgomery Co., No. LII, page 271: 'Members of General Assembly from Montgomery County from date of erection to 1850-51.

1792, House of Commons.....William Rush,  
1793, House of Commons.....William Rush,

Book 81, p. 43. (1792-1794.) State of North Carolina. (Tennessee), No. 1656. Know unto all men that we have granted unto Joseph Beard, assignee of the heirs of William Rush, a Private in the Continental Line of said State, 650 acres of land in our County of Eastern District, beginning two beech trees standing on the bank of Clinch River the north side opposite the lower end of the horse shoe bottom, then down said river as it meanders 800 poles to a stake on the river bank near a white oak, then north 55, east 536 poles to a stake on the river bank, then down the river bank 100 poles to the beginning. To hold to the said Joseph Beard, his heirs and assigns forever. Date 15 July 1793. I Glasgow. Sec'y, Ric'd Dobbs Spaight.

For was service North Carolina gave grants to land in Tennessee only. This land was in what is now Tennessee.

In Bute Co., Misc. Court Papers 1765-1778, we note that William Rush gave bond as admr. for Spencer Rush, dated 12 Nov. 1778, 200, surety Benjamin Hawkins, witnesses Thomas H. Hall, approved Nov. Court, 1778. We assume that Spencer Rush was a brother of William Rush, and a son of Benjamin Rush II, probably by a first wife.

William Rush of Franklin Co., N. C., from Wm. Fawn of Warren Co. deeds Dec. 5, 1786, L 71. 2 Negroes, Bett and Frank. Witnesses, John Jones, (Jurat), Halcut x Terrell, Wm. Rogers.

Franklin Co., N. C. Deeds Vol 4 p 32: Deed of gift, 19 July 1783, Benjamin Rush to son William Rush, 60 acres on Flat Rock Creek, adjoining Terrells, Peyton, Flat Rock Creek low grounds.

Deed dated 20 Nov. 1827, Abigail Rush and husband of Montgomery Co., N. C., to Benjamin Rush of same county and state, for \$40.00, a certain tract of land in Montgomery County on waters of Turkey Creek containing two hundred acres patented by William Rush dated May 9, 1792.

Concerning these land grants, they were to actual settlers, over 21, with family, and in possession for one year; they were sometimes called headrights and limited to not less than 100 or more than 200 acres.

Abigail (Terrell) Rush wrote in the Bible as follows: "William Rush, my



husband, departed this life the 25th day of January 1827. He had been a residenter of Montgomery Co., North Carolina for forty years." He then had been in Montgomery Co. since 1787, and is shown there in census of 1790.

Montgomery was taken in 1778 from Anson Co. The county seat of Montgomery Co. is Troy, and the court house was burned in 1835. The will books begin with 1843. Anson County was formed 1749 from Bladen Co. and the county seat was Wadesboro. Stanley Co. was taken from Montgomery Co. in 1841.

In a letter from Mr. J. A. Browning, Hopkinsville, Ky., who looked up the grave of William Rush, he says that the name on the stone is "William Benjamin." He is never called that in the deeds, or Bibles, however, or on the family chart. And Abigail calls him simply William Rush. Mrs. Browning quotes the tombstone inscription as being: "William Benjamin Rush, born the first day of February 1755, died the 26th day of January, in the year 1827, aged 72 years." Mr. Browning says: "This grave is on the farm of W. L. Cotton-the old Rush plantation home, about one mile from Pekin, N. C. The old home still stands and is more than 136 years old." Two other graves are located near his, and near an old spring, that of his son, Martin Rush Sr., and Martins second wife, Maria J. Rush.

In the absence of any county records, it is fortunate that we have the Bible records concerning the descendants of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, written by himself. This Bible was given by William Rush (1755-1827) to his son Grigsby Rush, upon the latter's marriage in 1803.

A family Bible, with pages between the old Testament and the New Testament for recording births, marriages and deaths, was the cherished possession of each family able to afford that treasure, an expensive one in those days. It became the heritage of succeeding generations, and in it were written and preserved the family records. The births of a few slaves are also recorded in the Bible of which we speak, and those records are copied on page 18 and those following.

Another cherished possession of each family in later years was the photograph album. Visiting relatives and friends were entertained by being shown the family photographs, resulting in much gossip and discussion of family history and genealogy, and the dissemination and preservation of such knowledge.

This writer well remembers the album of her grandmother, Priscilla Frances (Priest) Ayres, and the wealth of family history she had store in her mind, to which the writer, alas! paid small attention, being a child and not in the least interested. How I regret it! Fragments have come back to me during my years of research, of things my grandmother used to tell, but had I been able to remember what she told me, my task would have been much easier, for she was the oldest daughter, and she died long before I began my quest for family data. Mrs. Ayres had also an old, old scrapbook, in which was pasted cuttings from newspapers, wedding invitations, funeral notices, etc., as well as letters. But this scrap book, a veritable mine of family history, burned several years ago in a fire in Sedalia, Missouri.



In the times before and some time after the Revolution, the law required, prior to marriage, marriage bonds with penalties to be paid by the bondsmen, or secured by them, in the event of legal disabilities to prevent marriage or failure to marry. The bondsmen were generally the prospective husband, and the father or brother, or a near relative of the prospective wife. Such laws arose from the custom of settlements of property, being usually incident to marriage. The penal sum of the bonds was as high as 500 lbs., about \$2500.00. Thus, marriage was not a matter to be lightly considered. Mention has already been made of the securities in Rush marriages, which were usually a relative. In the case of the marriage bond of William Rush and Abigail Terrell, shown below, William himself signed it and the James Martin who also signed it was an uncle of Abigail's and her former guardian. This marriage bond was found in Marriage Bonds of North Carolina of Bute County, and the compiler has a photostat copy of it.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that we, William Rush and James Martin, both of the County of Bute in the Province of North Carolina, are held and firmly bound unto his excellency Josiah Martin, and to his successors, in the sum of forty pounds proclamation money to be paid to the said Josiah Martin, and to his successors, we bind ourselves, our heirs, etc. firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals and dated this 6th day of February, 1775.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly to be solemnized and had between the above William Rush and Abigail Terrell, both of the Said County. If, wherefore, there is no lawful couse to obstruct the marriage, then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force, power and virtue.

William Rush	SEAL
James Martin	SEAL

Signed and sealed in the presence of Thomas Martin.

Abigail Terrell was born 8 Jan 1760 and died 29 Dec 1835. They were married 9 Feb 1775. She was the daughter of Hezekiah and Phoebe (Martin) Terrell. Hezekiah Terrell was the son of John Terrell and Elizabeth his wife. On 12 Feb 1757, in Granville Co., N.C., John Terrell made deed to his son, Hezekiah Terrell, born of Elizabeth his wife.

Hezekiah Terrell first appears in this deed from his father in 1757. He was in the militia in 1759. On May 31, 1765, he made a deed to his children, Abigail and Timothy. The Bible spoken of shows the birth of Timothy as 17 Oct 1762, death 31 July 1781. Hezekiah Terrell appears to have died between April and July 1767, in Bute Co., since a suit against him by Benjamin Rush was discontinued at the latter date. The wife of Hezekiah was Phoebe Martin, and she seems to have been not the sort of ancestress one could be proud of. She had a son, Halcot Terrell, whose father was not Hezekiah. Halcot was born, according to our Bible, on Jan 10, 1768, in Bute Co., N.C. He died 9 Jan 1839, in Rapides Parish, La.



As Halcot Terrell had no surviving sons, Hezekiah Terrell has no descendants bearing the Terrell name. Hezekiah and Phoebe were apparently living together in 1765, when they signed a deed together to land in Bute Co. The deed of negroes to Abigail and Timothy was also in 1765, when Abigail was but five years of age.

Abigail was reared in the home of James Martin, her uncle and guardian, who was also surety on her marriage bond. Phoebe Martin was the sister of James Martin, and a daughter of John and Rachel Martin. We do not know the date of the marriage of Hezekiah Terrell and Phoebe Martin, but presume it to be after 1755, as Hezekiah Terrell is shown on Granville Co., tax lists that year, with one white and one black poll. John Terrell's wife, Elizabeth, was apparently living in 1767, when on July 27, she witnessed a deed from Robert Washington to Thomas Gay. We know that Robert Washington married the daughter of John Terrell, Agnes.

The deed Hezekiah Terrell made to his two children, Abigail and Timothy, was dated 31 May 1765. James Martin's bond as guardian of Abigail is recorded, as well as the several settlements with the court. He took Abigail into his home and he only charged seemingly, enough to her estate to offset the interest, even giving her dancing lessons for a year, and never claiming any repayment for what he spent on her. Yet he had several children of his own. Phoebe was still living in Feb. 1773, when the County Court ordered that Halcot Hawkins Terrell....child of Phebe Ternil be bound to Thomas Pullen until he attain to the age of 21 years....said master to learn him to read and write, and the planter's business." This Halcot Terrell seems to have been a man of some ability, as he is mentioned frequently in later records. Was Rachel Martin, mother of Phoebe Martin a Hawkins? Hezekiah and Phoebe (Martin) Terrell had no children after 1762, and possibly were not living together. He died in 1767. It is noticeable that none of the descendants of Abigail (Terrell) Rush bore the name "Phoebe". The Christian name of "Martin", however, was borne by her descendants in every branch for several generations. For further information on the Terrell Family, see another part of this manuscript.

On the following pages appear the record of the descendants of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush.



THE DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> RUSH (BENJAMIN, BENJAMIN, WM., WM., WM.,)

(VIII). William Rush, son of Benjamin II and Alice (Grigsby) Rush was born 1, Feb. 1755 and died 25 Jan. 1827, in Montgomery County, North Carolina. He was married 9 Feb. 1775 to Abigail Terrell, daughter of Hezekiah and Phoebe (Martin) Terrell. She was born 8 Jan. 1760 and died 29 Dec. 1835. They had ten children, as follows: Abigail Terrell died in Kentucky.

- |                                |                            |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|
| I. Benjamin Rush,              | VI. Terrell Rush, d.s.p.,  |
| II. Sarah Rush,                | VII. William Rush, d.s.p., |
| III. Mary Rush,                | VIII. Martin Rush,         |
| IV. Grigsby <sup>1</sup> Rush, | IX. Ann Rush,              |
| V. Rebecca Rush,               | X. Alice Rush,             |

I. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Rush, (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was born in North Carolina 18 June 1776, and died 23 Jan. 1860. The inscriptions on the Tombstones are as follows: "Lucretia, consort of Benjamin Rush, died Oct. 3rd, 1853, aged 73 years." "Benjamin Rush, born June 18th, 1776, died Jan 23rd, 1860, aged 83 years." These graves, along with the graves of their son, Atlas F., and his wife, were found in a family burial ground, old Rush home place, near Mountain Creek in Montgomery County, N. C. This was the home of Benjamin Rush, and afterward the home of his youngest son, Atlas F. Rush. The house was built 1832 (date in stone in the chimney). The house has been torn down in recent years by the present owner. Benjamin Rush lived and died near Old Sardis Church, Montgomery Co., N. C., according to his descendants. The information here given concerning his descendants was collected from various sources. Mr. W. A. Harris, Raeford, N. C. who died in 1927, gave most of it, Mrs. Whitfield gave some and Miss Kelly gave some. Benjamin Rush (1776-1860) married Lucretia Harris (called Chrissie and Lou Chrissie), daughter of John and Patience Harris. She was born Oct. 18, 1778, and died Oct. 3, 1853. We do not know the date of their marriage, but their eldest child was born 1806.

Following is a copy of the will of Benjamin Rush: Will Book I, p. 109. Mentions son, Calvin H. Rush, son Atlas F. Rush, land at the channel of Mountain Creek and land on Mountain Creek, southeast of Chisholm's Road, granddaughter Lucretia J. Green; grand-dau. Elizabeth Rush \$300.00 cash; grandson William M. Rush, \$300.00; also says residue etc. to be divided equally among my children, nine in number. Appoints two sons, Calvin H. Rush and Atlas F. Rush as execrs. signed Oct. 12, 1854--witness Allen McLerman, Nute McLeod. Proved April, 1861 and ordered recorded Jan. 1864.

Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush had nine children as follows:

- |                                 |                          |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|
| A. Patience Rush <sup>8</sup> , | E. John Rush,            |
| B. William Chappell Rush,       | F. Abigail Terrell Rush, |
| C. Miles Rush, )                | G. Nancy Newit Rush,     |
| D. Terrell Rush, ) twins        | H. Calvin H. Rush,       |
|                                 | J. Atlas Franklin Rush,  |



A. Patience Rush, daughter of Benjamin (1776-1860) and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, was born 1806, and married Eli Harris, son of Arthur Harris and his second wife, who was a Miss Clark. Arthur Harris, father of Eli, was a first cousin of Lucretia, mother of Patience. Eli Harris was a brother of David Harris, who married Abigail Terrell Rush, sister of Patience Rush. The children of Eli and Patience (Rush) Harris were, according to the census records of Montgomery Co., N. C., p 232, for 1850:

1. Abigail Harris, born 1830,
2. Arthur Harris, born 1832,
3. Nancy Harris, born 1836,
4. Benjamin T. Harris, born 1838,
5. John Harris, born 1839.

Eli and Patience (Rush) Harris probably had more children than these that are named, who were married and living away from home in 1850. Mrs. Stroud, of Greenwood, Miss., says they had daughter who married James Green, one who married Chisholm, and one who married Wooley. Benjamin Rush in his will, mentions his grand-daughter, Lucretia J. Green. Patience is buried in a family burial plot on the old Harris place, near Sardis Church, (Methodist), Harrisville, N. C. The wording on the gravestone reads; "Patience T., wife of Eli Harris, born Dec. 4, 1804, died July 17, 1873. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Lucretia Rush."

B. William Chappell Rush, son of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, married Elizabeth Crawford, daughter of Rev. Martin and Charlotte (Covington) Crawford. They had the following children:

1. Atlas Franklin Rush<sup>9</sup>,
2. Benjamin Thomas Rush,
3. Martin D. Rush,
4. Charlotte Ann Rush,
5. John Terrell Rush,
6. Julia Leak Rush,
7. Mary Jane Rush,
8. James Calvin Rush,
9. William Vaughn Rush,
10. Martha Ledbetter Rush.

1. Atlas Franklin<sup>9</sup> Rush, son of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, was born 10 Sept. 1842, married Cornelia Holton 19 Dec. 1865. Their children were:

1. Anna Lila Rush, married M. M. Warren,
2. Inda Herbert Rush, married R. M. Hight,
3. Holton Chappell Rush, married Mamie Neville,
4. Franklin Cole Rush, died unmarried,
5. Hugh Burt Rush, married Nellie G. Hough,
6. Kittie Herderson Rush, married W. M. Bush,
7. Atlas Franklin Rush, Jr., married Belle Gay,
8. William Chappell Rush, died unmarried,
9. Ethel May Rush, died unmarried,
10. Cornelia Crawford Rush, married Percy B. Dennis.

2. Benjamin Thomas Rush, son of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, no further information.



3. Martin D. Rush, son of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush. No further information.

4. Charlotte Ann Rush, daughter of William Chappel and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, married Grigsby Rush her second cousin. He was a son of Benjamin Terrell Rush, who was a son of Martin Rush, Sr., and his first wife, Susan Bell. Martin Rush Sr. (1794-1883), was a son of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush. Charlotte and William Chappell Rush had twelve children, of whom we have no record.

5. John Terrell Rush, son of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, married Jennie Gill. They had four children:

- |                         |             |
|-------------------------|-------------|
| 1. Ada, married Parker, | 3. Charlie, |
| 2. Will,                | 4. John.    |

6. Julia Leak Rush, daughter of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, married 1st Graham, 2nd Stephens. We have no record of her children.

7. Mary Jane Rush, daughter of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, no information.

8. James Calvin Rush, son of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, no further information.

9. William Vaughn Rush, son of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, married Julia Rush Key, who, judging from her middle name, must have been of some degree of kinship to him. They had eleven children, as follows:

- |                   |                           |
|-------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Jim Rush,      | 7. Marcus Leroy Rush,     |
| 2. J. Hack Rush,  | 8. Vernon Rush,           |
| 3. Ella Rush,     | 9. Conrad, (Connie) Rush, |
| 4. Eliab Rush,    | 10. Mema Rush,            |
| 5. Lela Rush,     | 11. Leslie Rush.          |
| 6. Gustavus Rush, |                           |

1. Jim Rush married Sallie Hunnicutt and had: 1. Velma Rush m Parker; 2. J. Hack Rush; 3. Lillie Rush; 4. Jim Rush; 5. Julian Rush.

2. J. Hack Rush, son of William Vaughn Rush, married Cornelia Hunnicutt and had issue as follows: 1. H. Lowry Rush m Geneva Hutson, one son, Lowry Rush; 2. Dorothy Rush m Forest adams, two daughters, Dorothy Jane and Betty Jean; 3. Leslie Vaughn Rush m Katherine Brooks.

3. Ella Rush, married Edward E. Mosby and had children.

4. Eliab Rush married Ida Smith and they had: 1. Evelyn; 2. Lennie Mabel m Lonnie Royals.



5. Lela Rush married Jim Hunnicutt, brother of Cornelia who married her brother, J. Hack Rush. They had a child, Christine Hunnicutt, who married Murray Fields and had a son Murray.

6. Gustave Rush married Hattie Weatherbee and had issue: 1. Ione; 2. Gustavus; 3. Marie.

7. Marcus Leroy Rush married Mabel Roberts and had issue; 1. Marcus Leroy married Mary Minniece and had a daughter Mary minniece Rush; 2. Mary Louise Rush.

8. Vernon Rush married Undine Brame, one child, Julia Rush.

9. Conrad Rush, called "Connie", married Daisy\_\_\_\_. They had two children: 1. Osmond Conrad; 2. Delphine.

10. Mema Rush married Stanton O'Steen.

11. Leslie Rush married Mary Louyard, and they had a daughter, Leslie Rush who married Dr. J. L. McKinnin.

10. Martha Ledbetter Rush, daughter of William Chappell and Elizabeth (Crawford) Rush, married John Gewin and had three children: 1. John; 2. Crawford; 3. Mamie.

C. Miles Rush, son of Benjamin (1776-1860) and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, was a twin of Terrell (D) Rush. He married Betsy Smith, according to Miss Kelly. They had a son, Martin Rush, who went from North Carolina to Miss. about 1842. Mr. M. F. Rush of Porterville, Miss., past 80 in 1933, was a descendant.

D. Terrell Rush, son of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush was a twin of Miles Rush. Miss Kelly stated that he married Judith Smith, sister of Betsy who married his brother Miles. Miss E. Dicken, of Meridian, Miss., wrote the compiler in 1922 that Terrell Rush died several years previous to that date. He had a daughter, Mary T. Rush, who married Tarl Gravason, of DeKalb, Miss. In the letter from Benjamin Rush (1776-1860) written in 1834 to his brother, Rev. Grigsby Rush of Logan Co., Ky., he says: "Terrell started with his family the second week in January from my house, to move to the Western District, Hardiman City." He later went to Miss. The information that Terrell Rush's daughter Mary married Tarl Gravason, is in error, unless she married twice. Miss Kelly sent the list of his children, which she said was given her by Atlas F. Rush. Children of Terrell and Judity (Smith) Rush:

1. Benjamin Thomas Rush married Susan Giles;
2. Martha Jane Rush married Mastin Crawford;
3. William Rush, died unmarried;
4. James H. Rush, married Miss Davis;



5. Mary A. Rush, married her cousin, William Rush;
6. Louisa Rush married Neil Key;
7. Sarah Rush Married Curtis Grady. They went to Brazil.
8. Judith Rush Married \_\_\_\_\_ Davis.

E. John Rush, son of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, married and had a family, but we have no information concerning his descendants.

F. Abigail Terrell Rush, daughter of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, was born 12 Feb 1818 and died 18 Mar 1904. She married 27 Feb 1834, David Harris, brother of Eli Harris who married her sister, Patience Rush. He was born 1804 and died May 1, 1885. These Harris' were second cousins to their wives, being the sons of Arthur Harris and his second wife, who was a Miss Clark. This Arthur Harris, according to Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Harris of Raeford, N. C., married first a Miss Ledbetter. His three oldest sons by his first wife were William, John and Reddick. They stated that William and John went to Miss., and Reddick married in Montgomery Co., N.C. They also said, "There was one girl by this Ledbetter wife, Eliza Harris, who married William Morgan and moved to Texas." In the letter written 1833, by Abigail (Terrell) Rush, grandmother of Abigail Terrell (Rush) Harris, she says to her daughter, Molly (Rush) Baird: "Reddick is married to Rebecca Mask, old Billy's daughter. The list of the children of David and Abigail Terrell (Rush) Harris, as given by Mr. W. A. Harris, had thirteen names, as follows:

- |                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Benjamin Harris,   | 8. Reddick A. Harris, |
| 2. William A. Harris, | 9. Lucretia Harris,   |
| 3. Sarah Jane Harris, | 10. Patience Harris,  |
| 4. Belia Harris,      | 11. Atlas Harris,     |
| 5. Eli Harris,        | 12. John Harris,      |
| 6. Elizabeth Harris,  | 13. Gebaddie Harris.  |
| 7. Martin Harris,     |                       |

The census records of Montgomery County, N.C. for 1850, show that Benjamin R. Harris was born 1836; William A. Harris b 1838, Belia F. Harris b 1839, Sarah Jane Harris b 1841, Elizabeth Harris b 1842, P. E. Harris born 1846 and Reddick A. born 1848. Not all the children of David and Abigail Rush Harris are named in the census of 1850. Those not named are: Martin, Lucretia, Atlas, John and Gebaddie. These were either married and gone from home, dead, or not yet born.

Mr. William W. Harris, who gave the compiler most of the information concerning the descendants of David and Abigail Terrell (Rush) Harris, was born 21 Nov 1838 and died 1927. He married 20 Dec. 1860, Sarah Frances Ewing who was born 17 June 1843. Their children were:

1. William Rush,
2. Lee Rush,
3. Abigail Rush, married Ben Eli Rush, son of Calvin, son of Martin,
4. Thomas Rush,
5. Mattie Rush, married Wooley,



6. Walton Rush,
7. Elvins Rush,
8. David A. Rush,
9. Carrie Rush,
10. Elizabeth Rush.

Mr. Wm. A. Harris stated that his sister, Sarah Jane Harris, married Ledbetter; Lucretia married Tyson; Patience married Goldson; and Elizabeth married Martin Rush, son of Martin Rush, who was son of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush. This latter Martin Rush was the son of Martin and his second wife, Mariah J. (Christian) McCain.

G. Nancy Newit Rush, daughter of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, was born 28 Feb 1820. This information concerning her descendants was given by Mrs. Hardie F. Hays, of Jackson, Miss., and Mrs. D. F. Whitfield, of Washington. Nancy Newit Rush married Robert Touchstone Williams on 12 Jan 1838. He was the son of Stephen and Delilah (Touchstone) Williams, and was born 3 May 1816, died 12 July 1883. Nancy Williams died 7 Feb 1859. Robert Touchstone Williams was a Methodist preacher. His brother, James Williams, married Ann M. Rush, daughter of Martin Rush (Wm., Benj., Wm., Wm.,) and his first wife, Susannah Ball.

The oldest daughter of Robert Touchstone Williams and Nancy Newit (Rush) Williams as Susannah Mary Williams, born Montgomery Co., N.C., 23 Oct, 1838 and married at Logtown, La., 12 Mar 1856, to Robert W. Faulk, son of John T. Faulk. Their daughter, Agatha Virginia Faulk, born 22 April 1857, married Charles Mark Noble on Sept. 20, 1875. He was born 1 Feb 1851, and died 19 Feb 1924. Lillie Noble, daughter of Charles Mark and Agatha Virginia (Faulk) Noble, born 2 Feb 1885, married Dr. Hardie R. Hays on 24 June 1906. Dr. Hays was born in Memphis, Tenn., Oct 1, 1883, son of John B. and Lavonia Josephine Whitsett Hays. The Hays' have three children, whose names I do not have.

Some of the other children of Robert W. and Susannah Mary (Williams) Faulk were: Stephen Faulk, R. W. Faulk Jr., and J. N. Faulk of Monroe, La. Charles Mark and Agatha Virginia (Faulk) Noble had several children. They had a son, Charles Noble, and a daughter who married Frank Hatch.

The Williams Bible records shown on pages 21 and 22 were sent by Mrs. Whitfield, who said they had been sent to her by James F. Williams, of Waco, Texas. He was a grandson of James Williams and Ann Rush, daughter of Martin.

In the Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine, No. 67, page 46 (1933), we find some Williams data, copied below:

"Stephen T. Williams b May 4, 1774, died 1830, Richmond Co., N.C., married about 1803, in Randolph Co., N.C. to Delilah Touchstone, b Jan. 2, 1780, Randolph Co., N.C. She died in Louisiana in 1861. Their children were:



1. Henry Williams, born 1804, married Elizabeth Crawford;
2. Elizabeth Williams, b 1805, m 1st Dr. Woods, 2nd in 1830, Moses Baldwin, and they died in Tenn., in 1836, leaving three children, George W., Mary and Delilah Baldwin.
3. Wilson Williams, born 1807, married Ann Curtis.
4. James Williams born 1809, married Ann Rush.
5. Anne Williams, b 1811, m 1st Thom C. Harris, 2nd Dr. John McLeod, who died in North Carolina.
6. Stephen Williams II born 1813, m 1st Jane Thomas, no children; he married 2nd in Louisiana in 1842, Phoebe Faulk.
7. Robert Williams, born 1815, married 1st Nancy Rush, 2nd Sarah Ewing.
8. Rachel Williams b 1817, married Stephen Pankey. They died in Miss.
9. Lew Williams b 1819, married Alles Lancaster.
10. Martin Williams, born 1821, m 1st Martha McLeod (dau, of Dr. John McLeodsby his first wife, 2nd Bell Lyles.
11. Delilah Williams b 1824 m Martin McLeroy, died in Miss. All the rest of the Williams family moved to Louisiana between 1842 and 1846 and died there."

There were several marriages between the Rush, Harris and Williams families. Molly Rush, daughter of Benjamin II, married \_\_\_\_\_ Williams; Susannah Devaney, daughter of Thomas J. and Alice (Rush) Devaney married \_\_\_\_\_ Williams. Priscilla Harris, daughter of West and Elder married Roger Williams, Patty, her sister, married Buckner Williams, and Thomas Harris, son of Roland and grandson of West married Ann Williams. We have already mentioned the marriage of these latter Williams' and Rushs'.

H. Calvin H. Rush, son of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, was born 25 July 1821, died 14 Sept 1890, married Malinda \_\_\_\_\_, who was born 7 May 1825 and died 18 May 1882. Dates from Mrs. Whitfield.

J. Atlas Franklin Rush, son of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush, was born April 8, 1823, died Oct. 14, 1912. He married 1st Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, who was born 26 March, 1826, died 29 Nov 1879. He married 2nd Flora A. \_\_\_\_\_, who was born 6 Sept 1826, died 21 June 1903. He had 2 sons, W.C. Rush and Benjamin F. Rush, born 1852, m 1st Amelia Allred, who died 1902; m 2nd Mrs. Loula Cox, who died March 1929. The children of Benjamin F. Rush of Sanford, N.C. were: 1. Richard C.; 2. daughter m Hunter; 3. daughter m Jones; 4. daughter m Boone. Richard C. Rush was born 1885, married 1917 Sanford, N.C., and has two children, a girl b 1919 and a boy b 1921. This information was sent by Mrs. Whitfield, who got it from Martin Rush, son of Martin Rush, son of William Rush. This latter Martin Rush married Elizabeth Harris, daughter of David and Abigail Terrell (Rush) Harris. He states: My great, great grandfather on my mother's side is my great grandfather on my father's side." He refers to William Rush (1755-1827).

Atlas F. Rush is buried in the old family burial ground, old Rush home place, near Mountain Creek, Montgomery Co., N.C., and his father and



mother also are buried there. This was the home of Benjamin Rush (1776-1860), and afterward the home of Atlas F. Rush. The house was built 1832, according to a stone in the chimney. The inscription on the tombstones are as follows: "Atlas F. Rush, born April 8th, 1823, died Oct. 14th, 1912, aged 89 years, 6 mo. 6 da." "Elizabeth, wife of Atlas F. Rush, Died Nov 19, 1879, Aged 52 years."

II. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Rush, daughter and second child of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, was born Oct. 4, 1778. She married Nathaniel Cheairs, and they settled near Columbia, Maury Co., Tenn. The Cheairs family lived on the Eastern Shore of Delaware with a band of French Huguenots, and afterwards went to Kent Co., Md. Sarah Rush and Nathaniel Cheairs were married July 4, 1791, when Sarah was thirteen. Mrs. J. O. Cheairs of Tulsa, Okla., states that Sarah (Rush) Cheairs is buried in a family burying ground five miles east of Lamar, Miss. She died June 10, 1848. Nathaniel Cheairs' birth is given as 1764, and Sarah's as 1766 by Mrs. J. O. Cheairs, who states that they were married in 1799, and that he died in October 1846, near Holly Springs, Miss.

J. O. Cheairs Jr. of Tulsa, Okla., belongs to the S.A.R. on the record of Lt. Thomas Cheairs. The record is taken from the S.A.R. Magazine: Lt. Thos. Cheairs served first as pvt. in the 8th Reg, Del Mil. and was made a first Lt. under Geo. Washington. He served also as a County Officer. Lt. Thomas Cheairs was born in France, died in Maryland 1780, married 1760 to Mary Anne \_\_\_\_\_. Their son, Nathaniel Cheairs, b 1762, d 1846, m 1779, Sarah Rush, who was born 1766, died 1848. Their son, Thomas Douglas Cheairs, born 1816, died 1868, married 1838 Harriett Ann Rainey, who was born 1820 and died 1900. Their son, John Osgood Cheairs, born 1847, died 1904 married Ada Rook, who was born 1854 and still living in 1922. Their son, James O. Cheairs, born 1879, married first Nannie Hickey, his second cousin, who was born 1879, died 1906, and married 1902. The second wife of J. O. Cheairs was Dorothy Burns, and they had a daughter Lucille Cheairs, born July 5, 1904, who joined the Children of the American Revolution on the record of Lt. Thomas Cheairs, National No. 19191. The Nat. No. in S.A.R. of J.O. Cheairs Jr. is 50091.

Ada Rook, born 1854, who married John Osgood Cheairs, was a daughter of Thornton Daniel Rook, who was a son of John Rook and Patsy Peoples. Mrs. J. O. Cheairs stated that Patsy (Peoples) had a sister, Harriett Peoples, who married a brother of Arthur Harris, whose wife was Alice Rush. If she married a brother of that Arthur Harris, who was a son of John and Patience Harris, then she married either Edward, Joel, or Alexander (Sandy) Harris, as we have a record of the marriages of the other sons of John and Patience Harris. Mrs. Cheairs also stated that Nathaniel Cheairs (who married Sarah Rush), had a brother, Terrell Cheairs, who married Martha Peoples, sister of Patsy and Harriett, but there were hardly two sisters in the same family, one called Martha and the other called Patsy. They were probably one and the same and Martha, or Patsy, as she was called, Peoples, married twice, - John Rook and Terrell Cheairs.



It will be noted that the dates given for the birth of Sarah (Rush) Cheairs in the application papers mentioned above do not agree with those in the Bible of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, her parents, nor with the date shown in the Cheairs Bible. If she was married when she was thirteen, as her descendants maintain, then she married in 1791, and as the Bible record states that her first child was born in 1796, this is probably correct. She could hardly have been born 1766 and had a child in 1820, which is the date given for the birth of her last child. Mrs. Cheairs says that Sarah (Rush) Cheairs' tombstone gives her dates as follows: "Born in N. C. Oct. 4, 1766, died June 10, 1848, aged 82 years. Married to Nathaniel Cheairs July 4, 1779." She is buried in the old family burying ground, five miles east of Lamar, Miss.

Mrs. J. C. Cheairs added that the Cheairs' and Harris' lived in the country near Michigan City, Miss., but some of them lived also near Columbia, Tenn. In letter dated 26 July 1927, Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer, born 1838, stated in a letter to the writer that she visited the Arthur Harris family at Lamar Miss., and also visited Martin Cheairs in the same neighborhood, and says "he was Aunt Sally Cheairs' son." Nathaniel Cheairs, however, was living near Columbia, Tenn. when he died, for his will was probated there.

Mr. Benjamin Rush Cheairs, of Hudsonville, Miss., wrote in 1923 as follows: "Now my grandmother was a Rush. She and my grandfather married in North Carolina and moved to middle Tennessee near Columbia, years ago. That's where I got the Rush in my name." Mr. W. H. Cheairs of Michigan City, Miss., who married a grand daughter of Arthur and Alice (Rush) Harris says: "I really do not know what kin the Cheairs family is to the Rush family, but have always understood we were kin in some way." Mr. Benjamin Rush Cheairs of Hudsonville, was a son of Thomas Douglas Cheairs, born 1816, who married Harriett Ann Rainey. They had at least one other child, Louisa Terrell Cheairs, who was named for her Aunt, another Louisa Terrell Cheairs, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs. This latter Louisa Terrell Cheairs was born 1848 and married a Mr. Bennett. She is the old aunt from whom Mrs. J. C. Cheairs got her information.

Mr. W. H. Cheairs of Michigan City, Miss., was a son of Joseph Cheairs, and he stated that his father (Joseph), had another son Calvin Cheairs. Mrs. A. P. Wynne, daughter of Arthur and Alice (Rush) Harris, who was born 1841, stated to the writer that her mother, Alice (Rush) Harris, had a sister or two who lived in Spring Hill, Tenn. She mentioned Nancy Sedberry, and said, "There is a John and Nat Cheairs living in Spring Hill that married into the connection."

Miss Irene Mays Cheairs, of Spring Hill, Tenn., wrote June 4, 1919, that her father, John W. Cheairs, who died 17 May 1919, had a brother Henry P. Cheairs, and three sisters, Millie Cheairs, Lenora (Cheairs) Thompson, and Hattie (Cheairs) Figures, living at Spring Hill. Some years later, Miss Cheairs sent the Cheairs Bible records found in another part of this manuscript.

Mrs. Mary Pamela Fletcher, of Little Rock, Ark., wrote on April 8th, 1921, and gave the list of the 11 children of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs below:



1. Mary Cheairs, born 8 May 1796,
2. Benjamin Cheiars, born 16 April 1798,
3. William Cheairs, born 2 Feb. 1800,
4. James H. Cheairs, born 9 March 1802,
5. Martin T. Cheairs, born 19 May 1804,
6. John W. Cheairs, born 10 Dec. 1806,
7. Louisa Terrell Cheairs, born April 1810,
8. Nancy Rush Cheairs, born 25 Sept. 1813,
9. Thomas Douglas Cheairs, born 3 April 1816,
10. Sarah Cheairs, born 1820, lived 20 months.
11. Nathaniel France Cheairs, born 6 Dec. 1818.

These dates as they appear in the William Rush Bible, and the dates of Sarah's children, as far as that Bible list goes, checks with Mrs. Fletcher's list. Mrs. J. C. Cheairs stated that these dates agree with those she had, except for the date of birth of Sarah (Rush) Cheairs. Mrs. Fletcher gave the date of her birth as it appears in the William Rush Bible: i.e., Oct. 4, 1778.

The Bible records sent by Miss Irene Mays Cheairs show that Sarah was born in 1778. The date is the same given in the Rush Bible, which should be conclusive. It will be noted from that list, page 21, that Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs lived in Montgomery Co., N. C. 1796 to 1800; in Anson Co., N. C. 1800 to 1810. Sometime between that date and 25 Sept. 1813, they went to Maury Co., Tennessee.

The will of Nathaniel Cheairs was abstracted by the writer. It was found in Maury Co., Tenn., Bk. A, Vol. 2, p 485, dated 7 Jan. 1845. He names his wife, Sarah Cheiars; son, Nathaniel F. Cheairs; son, Martin T. Cheairs; son, John W. Cheairs; son, Thomas D. Cheairs; daughter, Polly Scott; her daughter, Emily Richardson; Mary Scott; Louisa Scott; Abigail Scott; Susan Scott; daughter Nancy R. Perkins; daughter, Louisa Campbell; witts, John Brown, Jas. C. Mitchell Jr., J. C. Mitchell.

John Wesley Cheiars, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs, had a daughter Harriett who married T. N. Figures. Mrs. Figures has the old family Bible of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs, from which Miss Irene Mays Cheairs copied the records sent. Miss Irene Cheairs was the daughter of John Wesley Cheiars II, son of J. W. Cheiars I, who was a son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs. John Wesley Cheairs I had a son, Benjamin Cheairs, who left no descendants; a son, Henry Cheairs, who left no descendants; a daughter who married Mr. Wilmoth; and a daughter, Lenora, as well as the son, John Wesley Cheairs II, father of Miss Irene Mays Cheairs.

Mrs. Fletcher of Little Rock stated that Mary (Polly) Cheairs born 1796, married her cousin, Nathaniel Scott, who was also related to the Harris Family. This Mary was called "Polly" in the record. The Scotts, who lived in Little Rock, had twelve children, as follows:



- |                     |                    |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Nathaniel Scott, | 7. Mary Scott,     |
| 2. Robert Scott,    | 8. Sarah Scott,    |
| 3. Benjamin Scott,  | 9. Susan Scott,    |
| 4. Samuel Scott,    | 10. Ann Scott      |
| 5. John Scott,      | 11. Abigail Scott, |
| 6. Thomas Scott,    | 12. _____(?)       |

Mrs. J. O. Cheairs said that the Scotts went from Little Rock to Ft. Worth, Texas. Mr. Orville A. Grove, of Waco, Texas, in a letter dated 23 March 1934, requested the compiler for information on this line, and stated that Mary (Polly) Cheairs, who married Nathaniel Scott, was born 8 May 1793, and married in 1806, when 13 years old. She died 15 March 1867. She was married in Anson Co., N. C., and had thirteen children. Nathaniel Scott was born 25 Nov. 1786 and died 17 July 1868.

Evidently Mrs. Cheairs and Mr. Grove are all mixed up about the lady who married when she was thirteen. Both of them have the birth dates wrong, as Mrs. Fletcher states that Mary Cheairs, oldest child of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs, was born 1796, which agrees with the William Rush Bible. As compared with the dates of birth of her other children, this would seem to be the correct date, and if she was born 1796, she could hardly have been married in 1806, at the age of ten.

Mr. Grove stated that Susan Scott, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Polly) Cheairs Scott, was born 18 July 1827, and married William Alexander. She died 4 March 1907, and had two children. Her daughter Barbara Alexander married Orville A. Grove, father of the writer of the letter of inquiry.

III. Mary (Mollie)<sup>7</sup> Rush, third child of William (Benj. II, Benj. I, Wm., Wm., Wm.,) and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, was born 16 Feb. 1781, and died 27 Aug. 1837. She married Miles Baird, or Beard. It is spelled both ways in the family letters and records. He was born March 1774 and died 20 May 1841. The date of his death was given the writer by Mrs. Whitfield, and does not coincide with that in the Baird Bible records. After the death of Molly (Rush) Baird, her husband Miles Baird married her sister, Rebecca (Rush) Frizzell. Mary Rush married Miles Baird 5 June 1800, Montgomery Co., N. C. He married Rebecca Frizzell in 1838.

The Bairds were living near Franklin, Ky., in 1833, when Abigail (Terrell) Rush, mother of Molly (Rush) Baird, wrote them the letter a copy of which is shown elsewhere in this record.

Miles Baird had a brother, John Baird, who had a son, John Clinton Baird, born N. C. 1800, who married Martha Harris, born N. C. 1805, according to Dr. Minerva Baird, of Montgomery, Ala., a grand-daughter of Miles and Molly (Rush) Baird. It is quite probable that the Baird's and the Harris' were related, as Miles is a common name among the Harris and Rush descendants. And Clinton seems to be a favorite name in the Harris and Baird families.

There was a John Clinton Harris (1837-1862), who was a son of William



Roland Harris, born Montgomery Co., N. C., 1803, buried Elmwood Cemetery, Memphis, Tenn.

Mrs. Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grinstead says (1933), that her great aunt, Molly (Rush) Baird, was on her way on horseback to see a sick neighbor, The mare she was riding had a colt, and the colt in some way caused the mare to stumble, or to throw the rider and she was killed, or died as result of the accident.

The Bairds were from Montgomery Co., N. C. too. The census of 1790 from that county shows Alexander Beard, with two white males 16 and upwards, including head of family, six white females under 16, 1 female and 10 slaves. Miles and John Baird or Beard were probably the sons of Alexander Beard. In the letter written by Abigail (Terrell) Rush, 30 April 1833, she spells the name "Beard". In the letter from Molly's brother, Grigsby Rush, to their brother Martin Rush, the name is spelled "Baird". (See addenda at end of this section)

The names Baird, Beard, Bard seem to have all been the same family. The town of Bardstown, Ky., is named for the family calling themselves Bard. Bardstown is the county seat of Nelson County, Ky., and was the first town settled in that part of Kentucky. It was called Salem at first, but in 1782, the name was changed to "Bairdstown, in honor of David Baird, son of William Baird. On Sept. 30, 1785, two acres of land were deeded for the erection of a Court House, jail and other public buildings, and the deed was signed "William Baird", which apparently was the correct spelling of the family name. (Historic Pamphlet, Chamber of Commerce, Bardstown, Ky.)

In the Book "Bairds and Beards of North Carolina" p 167, we note that John Baird was born in Virginia 1725, and went to Richmond Co., N. C., 1775. He served in the Revolution. His son Alexander Baird married Elizabeth Jennings and their children were: 1. Thomas b 1798; 2. Miles, who went to Gibson Co., Tenn.; 3. John To Gibson Co. also; 4. William, who went to Wilson Co., Tenn.; and 5. James who went to Missouri.

The children of Miles Baird of Simpson Co., Ky., are given in that book as David, Charles, Benjamin(who inherited the old home), Thomas, John, Nancy and Mary. The information is also given that Miles Baird married a second wife and her children were Thomas and Charles.

Not much is known of the descendants of Miles and Mary (Rush) Baird. It will be noted that several of them died young. Mrs. Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grinstead remembered only Tom and Ben Baird. The list given below was sent by Mrs. Whitfield:

1. Elizabeth Baird b 5 June 1801 d 15 Mar. 1804 married James Martin;
2. Terrell Baird, b 15 Jan. 1804;
3. William Baird b 16 Feb. 1807, died 8 Oct. 1826;
4. Nancy Baird b 11 March 1810;
5. Thomas Baird b 17 May 1812 d 11 July 1857;
6. Benjamin Baird b 29 Nov. 1814;



7. John Baird b. 6 Sept. 1817;
8. Wilson Baird b 20 Feb. 1821 m Eliz. Baird (See addenda)

Other records of the family from the Miles Baird Bible are copied elsewhere in this record.. They were obtained by Major Owen R. Rhoades from a Mr. Baird of Franklin, Ky. That record states that Miles Baird was born March 1774 died 11 March 1825. Mary (Rush) Baird was born 16 Feb. 1781, died 27 Aug. 1837.

Nancy Baird, daughter of Miles and Molly (Rush) Baird, married James Harris. In the letter from Grigsby Rush written in 1838 to his brother, Martin Rush, of Montgomery Co., N. C., he mentions Miles Baird's son-in-law, Jas. Harris.

Thomas Baird, son of Miles and Molly (Rush) Baird, married Nancy Harris. He was born 17 May, 1812 and died 11 July 1857. He is buried on the Baird farm in Simpson Co., Ky., and his wife, Nancy Harris, was born 10 Sept. 1815, died 15 April 1909. She is buried at Greenlawn, Franklin Co., Ky. Nancy Harris was the daughter of John and Patience Harris. Thomas and Nancy (Harris) Baird had a son, John Baird, who married Betty McFarland, and had no children..

In an old letter dated 1890 from Ada (Harris) Palmer, daughter of Robert Green and Emmeline (Rush) Harris, to her cousin, Priscilla Frances (Priest) Ayres, daughter of George S. and Elizabeth Rush Priest, she says: "Pa's sister Aunt Baird now lives in Franklin in her 81st year. She and the sister in Texas are the only ones left."

In the old autograph album of Priscilla Frances (Priest) Ayres, which belongs to the compiler, we find the inscription, "Wilson Baird, Oct. 30, 1858, Middletown, Kentucky." Mrs. Ayres' sister, Lavina Priest, (1843-1886) refers in her diary, written in Kentucky in 1860-61, to a visit with Cousin Will Baird's daughters at Greenville, Ky.

In Ardery's Kentucky records, Daviess Co., we note the marriage of James Baird to Phebe Gillison, Jan 18, 1830.

In Kentucky Pioneer and Court Records, p 227, we make note " inscriptions taken from 'Old Joseph Beard burying ground, on Stone Road, leading off Clay's Mill.' The place belongs to Wm. Wilson, descendant of Joseph Beard, near Lexington, Ky."

Joseph Beard Sr. born 21 Dec. 1765 in Strabane Co., of Tyrone, Kingdom of Ireland; died 11 Nov. 1839. His wife, Ann Beard born 1765 and died 15 July 1824 aged 59 years. Col. Henry Beard born 3 July 1788, died 18 Mar. 1838, son of Jos. Sr. and Ann Beard. These items are copied here merely because of the name and not because of any known connection between the families.

IV. Grigsby<sup>7</sup> Rush, (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) the fourth child of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, was born 1784 and married Priscilla Harris. He was the ancestor of the compiler and his descendants will be taken up later.

V. Rebecca Rush<sup>7</sup>, fifth child of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, was born 31 Mar 1787. She married Robert Frizzle (or Frizzell), a native of England, who was born 1 May 1782 and died 22 Oct 1836. After the death of Robert Frizzle,



his wife, Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle, married her brother-in-law, Miles Baird, whose first wife was her deceased sister, Mollie (Rush) Baird. Rebecca and Miles Baird had no children. Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle Baird died 7 Jan. 1872. The dates for Robert and Rebecca Frizzle, and the list of their children, was sent me by Mrs. D. F. Whitfield, a descendant of Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle.

Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer did not remember but three of the children of her aunt Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle, they being Robert, Martin and Nancy. Mrs. Palmer stated that Rebecca Rush married Robert Frizzle and had four children and when the fourth was two years old he disappeared, and in after years she married her brother-in-law, Miles Baird. The Rush Bible does not give the names and ages of all of her children, only William, Henry and Benjamin Frizzle, who was born November 1807, and the Bible says: "He left her the 28th day of October in the year of our Lord 1809." But he is buried by the side of his wife, according to Mrs. Whitfield, and died 1836. Mrs. Whitfield sent the tombstone inscriptions and was surprised at the statement that he had left his wife, as she, a descendant, had never heard of it.

The list of the children of Robert and Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle or Frizzell, as it is spelled both ways in the records, as sent by Mrs. Whitfield, follows:

- A. William Frizzle, the eldest son died in North Carolina,
- B. Joseph Frizzle married and died in Kentucky,
- C. Benjamin Frizzle born in N. C., 16 Nov. 1807, d 7 Sept. 1874,
- D. D. C. Frizzle (called Doc) died in Miss.,
- E. Robert Frizzle married and died in California,
- F. Martin Frizzle died in Missouri,
- G. Terrell B. Frizzle massacred in Texas 1836, War with Mexico,
- H. Abigail Frizzle married Stuart and died in Miss.,
- J. Rebecca Frizzle married Silas Allen and died in Miss.,
- K. Mary Ann Frizzle married Vinson L. Sanders.

We have no information concerning the Frizzle descendants except Mary Ann and Elizabeth (or Rebecca).

In a letter shown elsewhere from Benjamin Rush (1776-1860) to his brother, Girsby Rush, he says: "William Frizzle is working at his carriage making business at Fayetteville and is doing very well and is very well respected in the place by people of creditable standing." It is not known wheter this William Frizzle was the son of Robert and Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle, or not, but presumably he was, and was also the nephen of Benjamin and Grigsby Rush. If it were the William Frizzle who was the son of Robert and Rebecca, he was about thirty years of age at the time.

In a letter dated 12 Jan. 1895, from Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer, of Atlanta to her cousin, Mrs. Priscilla F. (Priest) Ayres, she says: "Cousin Ben Frizzle's widow is still living."

From the Southwest Historical Quarterly, Vo. XLIII, # 1, p 52-53, piece by Harbert Davenport of Brownsville, Texas, entitled " The Men of Goliad", we read: "Killed by order of Gen. Santa Anna at Goliad, March 27, 1836: Terrell R. Frizzle."



The old Bible of William Rush gives still another child of Robert and Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle, Henry, born 12 Jan. 1806. Since his name is not shown in the list of Mrs. Whitfield, it is assumed that he died young. The census of 1790 shows a William Frizzle in Lincoln Co., N. C.

In the letter which Abigail (Terrell) Rush wrote to her daughter, Molly (Rush) Baird, she mentions something about a negro which was evidently to be given to "Bek's girl", but which one we do not know.

In regard to the letter written from Andrew Co., Mo., by James Harris to his aunt, on his return home after a visit with relatives, in which he mentions Robert Frizzle having "got back to this country some six weeks ago with his bride", the letter might refer to Robert Frizzle, son of Robert and Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle. Mrs. Whitfield thought, as he ran away, it is said, and went to Missouri and later to Calif., where he died, leaving his wife and two children in Kentucky with his mother. It is likely that this is the Robert Frizzle to whom the Bible referred as having left his wife, instead of his father, Robert Frizzle. These children were shown in the census records of 1850, with his mother's household. The letter in question is apparently dated 1807 but the date is certainly wrong, and might be meant for 1827, 1837, or later. The exact date could not be deciphered. The original of the letter was found in the Bible of Dr. James Harris and his wife Nancy (Baird) Harris, who was the daughter of Miles and Molly (Rush) Baird.

Mrs. Whitfield gives in her list a Rebecca Frizzle who married Silas Allen, but a descendant, Mrs. J. S. Knight, of Jackson, Miss., states that her name was Elizabeth Frizzle. Her name might have been Rebecca Elizabeth or vice versa.

J. Elizabeth S. (or Rebecca) Frizzle, daughter of Robert and Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle, married Silas Allen on Oct. 11, 1827. He was born 9 Feb. 1805. She was born 23 Apr. 1811, died 13 Sept. 1839. They had four children whose names and information was given by a descendant, Mrs. J. S. Knight, as follows:

- |                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Caroline R. Allen, | 4. John William Allen, |
| 2. Azaline Allen,     | 5. Benjamin F. Allen.  |
| 3. James M. Allen,    |                        |

1. Caroline R. Allen, daughter of Silas and Elizabeth (Frizzle) Allen, was born 25 Sept 1828.

2. Azaline Allen, daughter of Silas and Elizabeth (Frizzle) Allen was born June 8, 1831 and died 15 Nov 1839.

3. James M. Allen, son of Silas and Elizabeth (Frizzle) Allen, was born 8 Oct 1833, died 11 Sept 1907. He married Henrietta Grafton on Feb 21, 1867. She was born 20 Dec 1844, died 21 Jan 1880. They had four children. James M. Allen married 2nd Fannie Hurst Litell, on June 5, 1881. She was born 21 Nov 1845 and died 10 Nov 1911. They also had four children. The children by his two wives follow:



1. Pauline Allen, daughter of James and Henrietta (Grafton) Allen was born April 3, 1868.
2. Ora Allen, daughter of James and Henrietta (Grafton) Allen, was born Nov 11, 1870 and died 17 May 1914.
3. Evalina Allen, daughter of James and Henrietta (Grafton) Allen, was born Jan 18, 1873.
4. Henrietta Allen, daughter of James and Henrietta (Grafton) Allen, was born 23 Oct 1875, died 17 Apr 1876.
5. Jimmie Gertrude Allen, daughter of James M. and Frances (Littel) Allen, was born March 7, 1882.
6. Willie Victoria Allen, daughter of James M. and Frances (Littel) Allen, was born 19 Sept 1883. q.v.
7. Bertha and Bessie Allen (twins), daughters of James M. and Frances (Litell) Allen b 26 Sept 1886, d Oct 1886.
8. James Powell Allen, son of James M. and Frances (Litell) Allen, was born 17 Dec 1888, died 28 June 1889.
6. Willie Victoria Allen, daughter of James M. and Frances Hearst (Littel) Allen, married James Toliver Skelton on April 23, 1903. They had three children as follows:
  - a. Winnie Gertrude Skelton, born Jan 16, 1905, married James Shelton Knight, born 14 Feb 1926. They have a daughter, Nancy Avazine Kinght, born 1 Feb 1929. Mrs. J. S. Knight have the information concerning the descendants of Elizabeth Frizzel.
  - b. Earle Toliver Skelton, born 31 Jan 1909, married Peach Malta June 6, 1935.
  - c. Lotta Leatha Skelton, born 27 Aug 1908, married J. D. Weaver, July 27, 1930. One child, Anne, born 7 Feb 1936.
4. John William Allen, son of Silas and Elizabeth (Frizzle) Allen, was born July 16, 1838, died Aug 6, 1838.
5. Benjamin F. Allen, son of Silas and Elizabeth (Frizzle) Allen, was born Sept 5, 1839.
- K. Mary Ann Frizzle, daughter of Robert and Rebecca (Rush) Frizzle, married Vinson L. Sanders. They were the ancestors of Mrs. D. F. Whitfield, of Washington, who has given so much information in this manuscript.



Mrs. Whitfield has a great mass of information concerning her lines which she did not give me. From letters she wrote through the years, I know only that her father's great grandparents lived in Frederick Co., Md. Both were born in Saxony in 1739 and 1742. Their son, Mrs. Whitfield's grandfather, was born in 1782 in Frederick Co., Md., and married in Alexandria, Va., in 1804. The name when they came over was spelled Dietterly, but, says Mrs. Whitfield, "my great grandfather dropped the "i" and one "t", spelling it Deterly. Her grandfather Deterly, after his marriage in 1804, moved to Marietta, Ohio, in 1805 or 1806. Her grandmother, name not given, was born in Martinsburg, W. Va. Mrs. Whitfield's father was born in Vicksburg, Miss. She never gave me any information or dates or other ancestors, except that Mary Ann Frizzle married Vinson L. Sanders. Nor do I have the date of her marriage to D. F. Whitfield, whom she called "Fitzhugh". Mr. and Mrs. Whitfield have one daughter, Elizabeth, who is married and lives in Washington, D. C., and she has twin daughters. Mrs. Whitfield died in Jackson, Miss., where they went to live after their retirement from the Government service, on Nov 11, 1944.

VI. Terrell<sup>7</sup> Rush (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was born 12 August 1789 and died May 1808, d.s.p., aged 19.

VII. William Rush<sup>7</sup> (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) son of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, was born 20 Mar 1792 and d.s.p. 17 Aug 1810, aged 18.

VIII. Martin<sup>7</sup> Rush (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) son of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, was born 19 Nov 1794 and died 3 Oct 1883. He lived and died in Montgomery Co., N. C., and his will is recorded there, also that of his second wife. In the letter written 1834 to his brother, Rev. Grigsby Rush, by his brother Benjamin (1776-1860) he says: "Brother Martin is going west to view the country, and will likely call on you."

Most of the information concerning the descendants of this Martin Rush was furnished by Mrs. Whitfield. She says that Benjamin Rush (1776-1860), and his brother, Martin, and their father, William Rush (1755-1827) are buried in the graveyard at the old Rush plantation home in Montgomery County, N. C. The information she sent was given to her by Mr. Martin Rush, of Sanford, N. C., son of Martin Rush (1794-1883). This latter Martin Rush married Elizabeth Harris, daughter of David and Abigail Terrell (Rush) Harris, who was a daughter of Benjamin and Lucretia (Harris) Rush.

The inscription on the tombstone of Martin Rush at the old family burying ground near Pekin, N. C., is as follows: "Martin Rush Sr. born Nov 19th, 1794, died Oct. 3rd, 1883, aged 88 years, 10 mo. 13 days." "Maria J. Wife of Martin Rush Sr., born Apr 29th, 1805, died June 26th 1887." Maria was the second wife of Martin Rush.

Martin Rush<sup>7</sup> (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) married first Susan Bell who had six children. She was born Jan 3, 1795, and married Oct. 6,



1817, and was still living in 1838, when Dr. Grigsby Rush wrote the letter to his brother, Martin advising treatment for her breast. She lived for only a short while afterward, for Martin Rush married 2nd about 1841, Maria J. (Christian) McCain, daughter of John Christian. She was born April 26, 1805 and died June 25, 1887. The children of Martin and Susan (Bell) Rush, as shown in the Bible Records are:

- A. Nancy Rush, born 1818. q.v.
- B. Wm. H. Rush, b 13 Feb 1820, no further info.
- C. Benjamin Terrell Rush, born April 8, 1821. He had a son, Grigsby Rush, and he married Patience Baldwin, who was born 1829.
- D. Grigsby Terrell Rush, b 3 June 1823, no further information.
- E. Tolliver Terrell Rush b 1 Mar 1825 d 8 Jan 1883, unkm.
- F. Simeon Rush b 9 May 1829, no further record.
- G. Martin Rush b 1842. q. v. (by 2nd marriage)
- H. Robert Terrell Rush b 22 Feb 1845, d 23 July 1918, d.s.p.

Miss Kelly stated that the descendants of this Martin Rush (1794-1883) gave her the information that Wm. H. Rush, who was called "Red-headed Bill Rush", went from North Carolina to Miss. about 1842, and that he had a son, Dr. Rush, who lived in Philadelphia, Miss. about 1842, and that he had four sons, Terrell Rush, Calvin Rush, Martin Rush and Dudley Rush. We know that Benjamin T. had a son named Grigsby, who married Charlotte Rush, daughter of William C. and Charlotte (Crawford) Rush. Tolliver Rush also went to Miss. about 1842, but was a bachelor. Grigsby T. Rush went to Miss. about the time the other brothers went, and had three sons, Richard, Grigsby and William Rush. Mr. W. A. Harris, of Raeford, N. C., stated that Martin Rush's three oldest sons, William, Sim and Grigsby, went to Mississippi.

A. Ann, or Nancy Rush, daughter of Martin Rush (1794-1883) and his first wife, Susan (Bell) Rush, was born 19 Feb 1819, and married on Jan 26, 1839 to James Williams, son of Stephen and Delilah (Touchstone) Williams. James Williams brother, Robert Touchstone Williams, married Nancy Nevitt Rush, daughter of Benjamin (1776-1860) and Lucretia (Harris) Rush. The two Williams brothers married first cousins. There were many marriages among the Harris', Rush' and Williams', and they were in all probability related in several ways.

James and Nancy (Rush) Williams had nine children, the record of those births was transmitted to me by Mrs. Whitfield, who got them from a Williams descendant in Waco, Texas, Mr. James Williams, grandson of James and Ann (Rush) Williams.

The nine children of James and Ann (or Nancy) (Rush) Williams, were as follows:

1. Martin Stephen Williams, b 10 Mar 1838, d 26 Sept 1843.



2. Frances Ann Williams, b 1 Oct 1840, d 8 Aug 1841.
3. George Washington Williams, born 2 March 1843.
4. Benjamin Franklin Williams, born 23 Nov 1845, died 19 Dec 1882.
5. Louis DeWitt Clinton Williams, born 6 Nov 1849.
6. James Monroe Williams, born 7 July 1852, son of James and Ann (Rush) Williams, probably married Sarah Iowa Agee. In an unindexed pamphlet on the Agee famil , by James Agee, of Windsor, Mo., p 6, we note that Sarah Iowa Agee, born 26 Oct 1861, married in St. Clair Co., Mo., on Jan 29, 1876, James Monroe Williams. She was the daughter of James Madison and Emily Bates (Clarke) Agee, and was born on the steamboat "Iowa", hence her name.
7. Tolliver Terrell Williams, born 23 April 1855
8. Henry David Williams, born 28 May 1857.
9. William Martin Williams, born 22 July 1860.

The name shown last on the above list is not given in the list of the children of James and Ann (Rush) Williams, but in the column of deaths is the information: "Wilson Martin Williams, son of James and Ann (Rush) Williams, departed this life on the 6th day of July 1860." Note the discrepancy in name and dates. Mrs. Whitfield stated that she gave the dates as they were given to her.

G. Martin<sup>8</sup> Rush, (Martin, Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) son of Martin Rush, (1794-1883) and his second wife, Maria J. (Christian) McCain, was born 28 July 1842 and died 28 July 1920. He married Elizabeth Harris, daughter of David and Abigail Terrell (Rush) Harris, and their son, William Martin Rush, of Montgomery Co., N. C., gave Mrs. Whitfield a part of this information, which she transmitted to the compiler.

Following are abstracts of wills of Martin Rush (1794-1883) and his second wife, Maria J. (Christian) McCain.

Will of Martin Rush Sr. Nov 1, 1877. Mentions wife, Mariah P. Rush, sons Martin and Robert T. Rush; mentions land on Yellow Lick; land on both sides of Cheek's Creek; refers to land on Pee Dee River; land in Stanley Co. to be sold; land on waters of Mountain Creek. Bequeaths to Robert T. Rush "all my land on both sides of Cheek's Creek lying north of line designated; to my son Martin Rush, according to DeBerry's general Plat, provided that if my son Robert T. Rush shall die without lawful issue, that my son Martin T. Rush, if he choose, shall have all the land on which I now live, on both sides of Cheeks Creek, providing he will be willing to let the land on Pee Dee Creek in Stanley Co. be sold and divided amongst the



children of my first wife; if not, the land which I will to my son Martin on Cheeks Creek in Montgomery County shall be sold and divided equally amongst the children of my first wife, and he, my son Martin Rush, shall have all the lands which I own in Stanley Co. Appoints Robt. T. Rush my Agent. Proved Oct 17, 1883.

Note: Stanley Co. was taken from Montgomery Co. in 1843.

Records made by J. A. Browning Jr., Historical Comm. of N. C., Hall of History, Raleigh, N. C.

Will Bk. 2, p 166, Montgomery Co., Troy Court House, N. C.

Statement of Rob. T. Rush: Robert T. Rush, executor, applies for papers as executor instead of agent, as expressed. That the property is worth (personal and real) \$10,000. Mentions Robt. T. Rush, County of Montgomery, and Martin Rush, County of Stanley; Mrs. Ann M. Williams; Wm. H. Hawkins Rush; Benjamin T. Rush; Grigsby Rush; Simeon Rush; Taliaferro Rush; children of said Martin Rush Sr. by first wife, all residing in the Western States, are the parties entitled under the said will to the said property. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 17th day of October 1883.

There is some discrepancy here in names. The tombstone says "Maria J., wife of Martin Rush, born April 27, 1805, died June 26, 1887." The census records of Montgomery Co., for 1850 give her name as Martha J., but Martin in his will mentions wife Maria J. Her will is signed Mariah P., and in the affidavit of her son, George R. McCain, he calls her Mariah P. Rush. Her children by her first husband were John C. McCain, who was living in Rockwall, Texas in 1842; George R. McCain of Stanley Co., N. C.; and Annie M. Gentry of Newton.

Book 2, p 242. Will of Mariah P. Rush, May 6, 1842., Montgomery Co., N. C. George R. McCain being sworn, makes statement that Mariah P. Rush of said county is dead; made will with cidicil; that Eli W. Christian and S. H. Christian, the executors named are dead; that the property consists of real estate in the county of Montgomery worth about \$300,000.00; and that the affiant, residing in County of Stanley, Annie M. Gentry, who resides in Newton, Catawaba Co. and John McCain who resides at Rockwall, Rockwall Co., Texas are the parties entitled under the will to the said property. George R. McCain. Subscribed and sworn to before W. R. Harris, Clerk, Superior Court.

The Will: Mariah P. Rush. Refers to "my father, the late John Christian of said County (Montgomery), divided to me one-ninth of the so-called Thomas C. Dunn tract and one-sixth part of tract of 50 acres on east side of road from Lawrenceville to Peacocks, as shown by John Christian's will, Book 1, p 20. I now divide the land etc. Mentions son, John C. McCain; my said father John Christian; also and by said will bequeather to me in fee simple for my sole and separate use and benefit, with express power to dispose of same by will in an ( ) by writing; one



sixth-part of all his personal estate as will more fully appear by reference to said will with their increase, now are as follows: Jarman, Rosy, Ned, William, Visy, Emeline, Edmund, Mary and Candis etc. Signed Mariah P. Rush.

Statement Sept 6, 1887, by oath of Eliza Christian as to this being the will of Mariah P. Rush.

IX. Ann (or Nancy)<sup>7</sup> Rush, (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was the ninth child of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, and was born Feb. 12, 1799. She married Merritte Abdon Sedberry, and they had ten children. Of these children, William Rush Sedberry is the only one of whom we have definite information. Miss Florence Sawyer, a Rush descendant, whose line is given elsewhere in this manuscript, spoke of these Sedberry descendants, who were her friends. The information in regard to the Sedberrys was transmitted to me mostly by Mrs. Whitfield, who received it from a granddaughter of William Rush Sedberry, Mrs. R. O. Bass of Clifton, Texas. William Rush Sedberry is the only child of Nancy (Rush) Sedberry of whom we have definite information. He married Caroline Alexander and they had eleven children. The children of Merritte Abdon and Nancy (Rush) Sedberry were:

- A. Sallie Sedberry, married 3 times, Mr. Rose, Mr. Dabney, Mr. Black.
- B. Alice Sedberry married Mr. McCarroll.
- C. Mary Sedberry married Mr. Hunter.
- D. Martha Sedberry married, but name of husband not known.
- E. Capt. J. Wesley Sedberry.
- F. William Rush Sedberry. q.v.
- G. Jimmie Sedberry.
- H, J, & K. three others whose names Mrs. Bass did not know.

F. William Rush Sedberry, son of Merritte Abdon and Nancy (Rush) Sedberry, married Caroline Alexander of Tenn. He was living in Tenn. at that time. To them were born the following children:

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 1. John Summerfield Sedberry, | 7. James Martin Sedberry,                    |
| 2. Merritte Abdon Sedberry,   | 8. Eliza Eugenia Sedberry,                   |
| 3. Laura Annette Sedberry     | 9. William Rush Sedberry (Mrs. Bass' father) |
| 4. Mollie Sedberry,           |  |
| 5. Rush Alexander Sedberry,   | 10. Nancy Rush Sedberry                      |
| 6. Grigsby Sedberry,          | 11. Emily Sedberry.                          |

Notes from Mrs. Bass' letter, dated 28 Aug 1936: "My grandfather, William Rush Sedberry, came to Clifton, Texas before the Civil War and settled on a farm two miles north of here, was second county judge of the county (Bosque), and named this town of Clifton, so you can see that I really belong to a pioneer family.

You asked me where Nancy Rush Sedberry lived during her married life. She lived on a farm near Waco - a village called South Bosque. I do not



know if she was living there at the time of her death, but am almost sure she was. I do not think my great grandfather was a doctor. I think my father was the only doctor in this part of the family."

Mrs. A. P. Wynn, daughter of Arthur and Alice (Rush) Harris, said: "My mother had a sister or two who lived in Spring Hill, Tennessee, - Nancy Sedberry." Another sister of her mother who lived near Spring Hill, Maury Co., Tenn, was Mrs. Nathaniel Cheairs, who was Sarah Rush. Miss Sawyer mentions Miss Betty Green Sedberry, her sisters Susan, Alice and Nannie, and an uncle, Capt. Sedberry, but all of them were dead in 1922. Nancy (Rush) Sedberry lived to be 110 years old. Mrs. Whitfield had a photograph of her, sent to her by Mrs. W. M. Rush of Sanford, N. C., and on the back of the picture is written "Aunt Nancy Sedberry, 110 years old when this picture was taken." She died soon after, at the age of 110. Mrs. Whitfield sent the photograph to Mrs. Bass, who wrote that it was an authentic picture of her ancestress. She is buried at Holly Springs, Miss. Alice (Rush) Deveney, daughter of Benjamin and Alice (Grigsby) Rush, lived to be 104 years old. She was an aunt of Nancy (Rush) Sedberry, and she had a great-niece, Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grinstead, who lived to be 107½ years of age. Mrs. Grinstead was a great-aunt of the compiler.

X. Alice<sup>7</sup> Rush, (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) was the tenth child of (and the last) William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush. She was born 22 March 1801, and married Arthur Harris, son of John and Patience Harris, brother to Lucretia Harris, who married Alice's brother, Grigsby Rush (1784-1845). Three of the children of John and Patience Harris married three of the children of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush.

Arthur Harris was born 22 Dec 1793. This Harris family after leaving North Carolina, lived in Maury Co., Tenn., at Lamar, Miss., and Forrest City, Arkansas.

In 1838, they were in Tennessee, for in the letter from Rev. Grigsby Rush to his brother Martin, he says that Sandy Harris, Arthur's brother, had been to Tennessee to get his money, since the return of Arthur from North Carolina to Tennessee. "Sandy (Alexander) Harris lived in Logan Co., Ky, where Grigsby Rush lived. Arthur and Alice (Rush) Harris were still living in Montgomery Co., N. C. in 1833, when Abigail (Terrell) Rush wrote from North Carolina to her daughter Molly (Rush) Baird, that "Alce has her seventh son, and nary a daughter...Alce calls the baby Benjamin."

Mrs. Abigail (Harris) Wynn, daughter of Arthur and Alice (Rush) Harris, was born 1841. She named the children of Arthur and Alice as Terrell Harris, West Harris, Tom Harris, Nancy Harris and Abigail Harris. Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer stated that they had eight boys and two girls. Seven of the boys were born before 1833, and the two girls after that date, we learn from the letter of Abigail. Mrs. Palmer visited the



family of Arthur Harris at Lamar, Miss. Terrell Harris is said to have married Jennie White. Mrs. Louisa Terrell Cheairs Bennett, born 1848, of Hudsonville, Miss., is authority for this statement.

Thomas Smith Harris, son of Arthur and Alce (Rush) Harris, married Sarah Elizabeth Harris, daughter of Eli and Lucinda (Bland) Harris. Eli Harris was the son of Jephtha, who was the son of John and Patience Harris. Thomas Smith Harris' grandparents were John and Patience Harris, and they were the great grandparents of Sarah Elizabeth Harris, who married Thomas S. Harris. Sarah Elizabeth Harris was born 29 March 1855, married 19 March 1873. They had three children: 1. Rush Harris married Ethel Johnson; 2. Elmira Pearl Harris married David Scott; 3. Elizabeth Harris married David Scott after the death of her sister, Elmira Pearl (Harris) Scott. It is not known whether these Scotts are descendants of Sarah (Rush) Cheairs or not. Mary Cheairs, born 1796, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Rush) Cheairs, married her cousin, Nathaniel Scott and it is said by descendants that he was also related to the Harris family.

It is also said that a child of Arthur and Alice (Rush) Harris married a Cheairs. A daughter of Abigail (Harris) Wynn, born 1860, married W. H. Cheairs, of Michigan City, Miss. This Mr. Cheairs stated that he knew Arthur and Ailcy (Rush) Harris very well when a boy, and that he died 1868, and his wife died 1877-8.



#### (IV) THE DESCENDANTS OF GRIGSBY<sup>7</sup> AND PRISCILLA (HARRIS) RUSH

Having previously listed herein all the information we have concerning the other children of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, we now take up Grigsby, who the ancestor of the compiler.

Grigsby<sup>7</sup> Rush, (Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.), the fourth child of William and Abigail (Terrell) Rush, was born in North Carolina 20 May 1784. He married in Montgomery Co., N. C., on April 28, 1803, to Priscilla Harris, daughter of John and Patience Harris. She was born Dec. 28, 1781.

Grigsby Rush, after the fashion of the times, combined several occupations being a Methodist minister, a doctor and a farmer, or planter. The following piece concerning him is taken from a History of Methodism in Kentucky, by Rev. A. H. Redford, B. D., Vol. 3, p 271:

"In the same county, (Logan, Ky.) lived the celebrated Dr. Grigsby Rush. He was born in North Carolina in 1784, where he grew up to manhood and married. In 1809 he emigrated to Maury Co., Tenn. and from there in 1812 to Logan Co., Ky., and settled in the neighborhood of Kennerly Chapel. We have no information as to the time he professed religion or joined the church, but he was licensed to preach in 1809, and in due time was ordained both as deacon and elder.

"Without the advantages of early education, yet a close student, and blessed with an extraordinary intellect, he soon became in the pulpit one of the master spirits of the church. Frequently attacked, as Methodism was, he investigated its doctrines and policy with a view to their vindication, and soon became one of the boldest champions and ablest defenders of the church, Fearing nothing but God, the language he employed in his denunciations of sin was often so severe as to exhibit all its hideousness at once. Although rough in his manners, in his personal appearance, and in the words he uttered, there was beneath this surface a heart full of sympathy and tenderness. As a preacher, he was an honored instrument in the hands of God of doing much good. We have heard him proclaim the tidings of redemption to listening hundreds of persons with the boldness and zeal of an apostle, and then we have watched him as he knelt beside the penitent at the altar of prayer and pointed his trusting heart to a forgiving Savior. His Christian character challenged criticism. On the 19th of December, 1845, at his home in Logan Co., Ky., he passed away, bidding his family farewell, all of whom were converted. He said: "Meet me in Heaven, where in a little while I shall join the companions of my youth in clapping glad hands around our Savior's throne."

This article preceding, from "Methodism in Kentucky", mentions the frequent attacks made upon Methodism in Dr. Grigsby Rush' day, and the copy of a letter on page 11, from Rev. Grigsby Rush to his brother Martin Rush of Montgomery Co., N. C., describes such an attack in vigorous language. The John Christian and sons, Harris and Nelson, whom he mentions in the letter, were his relatives by marriage. John Christian was a Baptist minister and a brother-in-law of Grigsby, for he married Fada Harris, a sister of Priscilla (Harris) Rush.



Dr. Redford's article mentions the lack of early education of Dr. Grigsby Rush, and indeed it is no wonder, for he was born soon after the Revolution, and grew up in the difficult years of reconstruction. His letter of Nov. 26, 1829 to his brother Martin betrays his lack of education, but it should be noted that much of his spelling is carelessness, for he starts out by saying that he writes in haste, and he mis-spells many words that are spelled correctly in other places.

Although a minister, he had the same attitude toward whiskey and tobacco that was general in his day and time, and even many years later, when everybody grew tobacco, and whiskey was kept in the house and used not only as a beverage, but was considered indispensable as a medicine and tonic.

In "Tennessee, Its Growth and Progress", by White, page 441, we read: "The Methodist Church was the original temperance society in the "Western conference to be held West of the Mississippi was held by Bishop Francis Asbury in Eastern Tennessee in 1788; the beginning of the camp meeting is contended for by both Tenn. and Ky. Authorities differ. Some say it was held in the woods in Logan Co., Ky., others say it was held at Cane Ridge, Sumner Co., Tennessee."

Referring to the article copied from History of Logan Co., Ky., on page 18, in regard to Kennerly Chapel, and to the slave, Uncle Butler Rush, Mrs. Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grinstead stated that she was born within one and one-half miles of Kennerly Chapel, and that she remembered the old slave, Uncle Butler Rush, and that his wife was Aunt Cynthia. Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer also wrote that there was an old negro living in Logan Co., Ky. near Uncle Martin Rush's who had belonged to Grigsby Rush."

Grigsby Rush and his wife, Priscilla (Harris) Rush, were born and married in Montgomery Co., N. C., and their first three children, Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer stated, were born there. But the descendants of Abigail (Rush) France, their third child, who was born in 1807, say that she born in Tennessee. (The western part of N. C. as originally laid out, later became a part of what is now the State of Tennessee." The article taken from Methodism in Kentucky says that they went from Montgomery Co., N. C. in 1809 to Maury Co., Tenn., and from there in 1812 to Logan County, Ky. Major Owen R. Rhoads, a descendant, makes the statement that they went to Wilson Co., Tenn. Maury County, Tenn., is the county to which so many of his relative and those of his wife emigrated. His sisters, Sarah (Rush) Cheairs, Alice (Rush) Harris, and Nancy (Rush) Sedberry went to Maury Co., Tennessee.

The three elderly cousins from whom I got much data, Mrs. Susan (Jagoe) Rush, Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer, and Mrs. Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grinstead, all of them granddaughters of Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, state that from the time they went to Logan Co., Ky. from Tennessee, they lived in the same house the rest of their lives.

There is a record of Grigsby Rush having received a grant of land in Todd County, Ky. in 1842, but he died soon after and never lived there.



There is some discrepancy in the Bible dates of the death of Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush. There is no record in the oldest Rush Bible of the death of either. The dates on their tombstones agree with those in Dr. Redford's article. The Bible records copied on page 20 were copied from the records attached to application papers in the Daughters of the American Revolution, of the compiler of this manuscript, Miss Nellie F. Ayres, and state that Priscilla died August 10, 1850 and Grigsby died March 18, 1867, both dates being wrong.

Mrs. Susie (Jagoe) Rush, who visited with her husband, S. A. Rush in Logan County, Ky. in 1915, both of them being grand-children of Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, says in a letter to the compiler dated 1931: "This is a little we got from the tombs of Grigsby Rush and his first two wives in Kentucky. He died before his last wife- you know he had three wives. He died Dec. 19, 1845. Priscilla, his first wife, died 28 June 1842. The second died Oct. 8, 1843. He didn't wait very long to hunt a new one." Capt. Owen R. Rhoads says in a letter dated Ft. Leavenworth, April 2, 1931: There is no record in the Rush Bible I have of his death, but the date on the tombstone is Dec. 19, 1845, on that of Grigsby, and on that of Grigsby's wife, Priscilla, it is 28 June 1842."

Mrs. Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grinstead says in a letter dated May 10, 1931: "I remember well when my grandmother, Priscilla died. He lived long enough to marry twice after her death. When I visited in Kentucky in 1850, he had been dead quite awhile. I stood a long time at their tomb, and the same day met his third wife at the old church, Kennerly Chapel. I was born in less than  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles of the church." Since Grigsby's second wife's death is also given on the tombstone (1843), and neither of them are shown in the census of Logan County, Ky. for 1850, (neither Grigsby nor Priscilla, that is), it seems conclusive that the records copied on Miss Ayres' papers are incorrect. Those Bible records were obtained from a Rush descendant, and purported to be from a Rush Bible.

The name of the second wife of Grigsby Rush is unknown. Grigsby Rush's Will, which was probated Dec. 22, 1845, also proves that he died in 1845. His will is found in Logan Co. Wills, p 85, dated Dec. 16, 1845. He bequeaths his estate to his wife, Nancy Rush; mentions his children, Martin Rush, Emeline Rush Harris, Nancy Gilbert, Abigail France, Jane Gilbert, Miranda Jagoe, Elizabeth Priest and Sarah Campbell, and the heirs of William Rush, Executors. George Richardson and Martin Rush. Book G. p 538. Probated Dec. 22, 1845.

There are several errors in the Bible records copied from records attached to Miss Ayres' D. A. R. papers, and it is evident that in so much copying, the dates were copied wrong. Particularly were the dates and names wrong in the Priest records, as copied from these copies. This compiler has the Priest Bible in her possession, and the dates of the Priest children are shown elsewhere in this manuscript, as given in the Bible of George Stubblefield and Elizabeth (Rush) Priest.



Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer stated that the third wife of Grigsby Rush was the widow of Dr. John Harris, who "was a Scotch lassie and a beauty, whose maiden name was Firquiu--she survived him several years." As to the spelling of the name, Mrs. Palmer may have got it wrong, or the compiler read it wrong. Dr. John Harris, son of Taylor Harris and grandson of John and Patience Harris, married Nancy Fourquereau. The census of 1850 for Logan Co., Ky., p 26, shows Nancy Rush, born in Virginia, aged 48, living with the family of Threatt Fourquereau, who was aged 36. This Nancy Rush was probably the widow of Grigsby Rush, and a sister of Threatt Fourquereau. The name sounds as if she may have been a French Huguenot. Dr. John Harris, son of Taylor and Cynthia (Farmer) Harris, and his wife Nancy had no children. Neither did Nancy and her second husband, Dr. Rush have children. Mrs. Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grinstead stated that she met her grandfather's third wife in 1850 when she visited in Ky.

All of the children of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush were born in Logan County, Ky. except three. He had no children by either of his other two wives. They had ten children, whose names are given below:

The children of Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush:

- |                      |                     |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| I. Elizabeth Rush,   | VI. Martin Rush,    |
| II. Nancy Rush,      | VII. Sallie Rush,   |
| III. Abigail Rush,   | VIII. Emeline Rush, |
| IV. William T. Rush, | IX. Benjamin Rush,  |
| V. Jane Rush,        | X. Miranda C. Rush, |

I. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Rush, the first child of Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born in Montgomery Co., N. C., on Feb. 12, 1804. q. v.

II. Nancy<sup>8</sup> Rush, (Grigsby, Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) the second child of Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born in Montgomery Co., N. C., Aug. 24, 1805, and Married Dec. 25, 1822 Dr. Samuel Gilbert, of Todd Co., Ky. He was a native of Westmoreland Co., Va., and a brother of Dr. James Gilbert, who married Nancy's sister, Jane Rush. Their descendants are said to live in Waco, Texas and are said to have in their possession a cane and book which they say were the property of Benjamin Rush. It will be noted that the will of Benjamin Rush II left to his son, William Rush, his gold headed cane. Mrs. Harriett F. Leaky, Savannah, Okla., daughter of Priscilla Grace (Rush) Campbell, and grand-daughter of William and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, made this statement to the compiler and stated that she had seen the cane and book. Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer stated that she had never heard of them, and she know all the Gilberts well.

It will be noted that these Gilberts were from Westmoreland Co., Va., the county in which the Rush immigrants lived, and that one of the grand-daughters of John Rush, the immigrant to Pennsylvania, married a Gilbert. There may be some connection between these Gilberts and those descended from Capt. John Rush of Pennsylvania, though this is conjecture.



Dr. Samuel and Nancy (Rush) Gilbert are said to have lived in Boonville, Cooper Co., Mo., in Saline Co., Mo., in Memphis and LaGrange, Tenn., in New York City and in New Orleans. We have no record of their descendants, other than the names of their seven children, who were:

- |                            |                            |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| A. William Porter Gilbert, | E. Henry Warren Gilbert,   |
| B. Ellen Harris Gilbert,   | F. Charles Abbott Gilbert, |
| C. Silas Terrell Gilbert,  | G. Lewis Richard Gilbert,  |
| D. Benjamin Rush Gilbert,  |                            |

Mrs. Palmer wrote in 1923, "Aunt Nancy Gilbert's children are all dead but a grandson, Warren P. Gilbert, lives in Waco." In a letter dated Jan 12, 1895, from Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer, to Mrs. Priscilla Frances (Priest) Ayres, written from St. Louis, she says: "Our cousin Ben Gilbert's widow from Texas was up and stayed six weeks with Pink." Pinkie Palmer was Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer's daughter.

The slave mentioned as having belonged to Dr. Grigsby Rush, is said to have been born in Virginia in 1874, at which time his mother was a slave of Mrs. Gilbert's a brother of Porter Gilbert. It will be noted that Dr. Samuel and Nancy (Rush) Gilbert had a son named Porter Gilbert.

III. Abigail Rush<sup>8</sup> (Grigsby, Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) third child of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born, her descendants say, in Tennessee, Feb. 6, 1807. She was married in Kentucky, Clifty Creek, Logan Co., Nov. 25, 1823, the same day her sister, Elizabeth Rush, married George Stubblefield Priest. She married Henry France, of Todd County, Ky. They removed to Bates Co., Mo. then to Pettis Co. Abigail (Rush) France died 4 Apr. 1891, at Altona. Henry France was b 1 Aug. 1799, d Altona, Bates Co., Mo., in 1886.

Henry France's people, according to his descendants, came to America from Holland or Germany. The name was originally spelled Frans. Henry France was the son of Daniel France, who was the son of Henry France. This latter Henry France had a son, Adam France, who fought in the Revolution.

In a letter dated March 18, 1886, from Priscilla Frances (Priest) Ayres, Thornleigh, Pettis Co., Mo., to her sister, Lavinia Virginia Priest, who was visiting in St. Louis, she says: "Uncle France died the 14th of February. I have written to Aunt Abigail. No reply yet."

Mrs. D. B. Wyatt, of Woodward, Okla., gave the information concerning the descendants contained herein of Henry and Abigail (Rush) France. To show how persistent is the tradition among the Rush descendants that they were descended from Dr. Benjamin Rush, the Signer, she wrote: "Dr. Benjamin Rush who built the Rush Medical Center in Chicago, was my great, great, great grandfather." She is, of course, mistaken in this statement, and in the further one she makes that "Dr. Benjamin Rush of Kentucky was my great grandfather." Her great grandfather Rush was Rev. Grigsby, her great, great grandfather Rush was William Rush of North Carolina, son of Benjamin II of N. C.



I. Henry and Abigail (Rush) France had twelve children:

- |                             |                             |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| A. John France,             | G. Flavius Columbus France, |
| B. William France,          | H. Mary Harris France,      |
| C. Dana France,             | J. Nancy Jane France,       |
| D. Martin Bostick France,   | K. Susan Elizabeth France,  |
| E. Shepherd Terrell France, | L. Miranda Abigail France,  |
| F. Marion Lafayette France, | M. Henry Melvin Harris.     |

J. Nancy Jane France, daughter of Henry and Abigail (Rush) France, married a man named Agee, and was still living in Butler Co., Mo., in 1920.

K. Susan Elizabeth France, daughter of Henry and Abigail (Rush) France, married Charles Rector Hieronymous, and early settler of Pettis Co., Mo., on Apr. 22, 1841. They have many descendants in Pettis Co., Mo., They had 8 children:

- |                         |                           |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. John H. Hieronymous, | 5. Vassie Hieronymous,    |
| 2. Mollie Hieronymous,  | 6. Frank Hieronymous,     |
| 3. Sallie Hieronymous,  | 7. Benoni Hieronymous,    |
| 4. Nancy Hieronymous,   | 8. Elizabeth Hieronymous. |

3. Sallie Hieronymous, daughter of Charles Rector and Susan Elizabeth (France) Hieronymous, married Jordan P. Kemp. She was born Oct. 25, 1848 and died Apr. 23, 1941. They had six children and lived in Saline Co., Mo.

8. Elizabeth Hieronymous, daughter of Charles Rector and Susan Elizabeth (France) Hieronymous married a Mr. Binkley, and they lived in Sweet Springs, Saline County, Missouri.

L. Miranda Abigail France, the eleventh child of Henry and Abigail (Rush) France, was born in Pettis Co., Mo., Jan. 24, 1847, and died at Woodward, Okla., June 30, 1922. She married Luther Shobe, who was born in Kentucky June 13, 1839 and died at El Paso, Texas, March 19, 1905. He was at that time residing at Billings, Okla., although the home of the Shobe family for many years was at Butler, Mo. Luther and Miranda Abigail (France) Shobe were married near Butler, Mo., Dec. 26, 1868. Their children were:

- |                          |                   |
|--------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. Ora Shobe,            | 5. Walter Shobe   |
| 2. Nancy Paradine Shobe, | 6. Neil Shobe,    |
| 3. Luther Shobe,         | 7. Leonard Shobe. |
| 4. John A. Shobe,        |                   |

2. Nancy Paradine Shobe, daughter of Luther and Miranda Abigail (France) Shobe, was born Feb. 3, 1873, at Butler, Mo., and married D. B. Wyatt, and lives near Woodward, Okla.

One of the daughters of Charles Rector and Susan Elizabeth (France) Hieronymous (K above) married a Mr. Kelly and one married Nathan Gorrell. Nathan Gorrell and his wife had one daughter, Virginia, who married Clay Jones of Pettis Co., Mo., and they had several children. Charles Rector Hieronymous



(called Rec), married a second time, after the death of his first wife and had other children, Charles, Reuben, Kemp and Hope Hieronymous.

IV. William Terrell<sup>8</sup> Rush (Grigsby, Wm., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) the fourth child of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born 31 March 1809 in Logan Co., Ky., his descendants say. Mrs. Miranda Elizabeth (Priest) Grimstead, the oldest living descendant of Rev. Grigsby Rush (in 1946), said that her grandparents Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush had three children born in North Carolina; that they moved to Tennessee and lived there three years, and then to Logan County, Ky., which tallies with Dr. Redford's statement in the article about Rev. Grigsby Rush.

Mrs. Wyatt says that her grandmother, Abigail (Rush) France, was born in Tennessee in 1807, and the descendants of William T. Rush say that he was born in Logan County, Ky. in 1809, but he probably was born in Tennessee.

William Terrell Rush (Grigsby, Wm., Benj., Benj., Wm., Wm., Wm.,) married Harriett Campbell of Logan County, Ky., sister of Urban Campbell, who married his sister, Sallie Rush. Their father was Aaron Campbell, who died in Texas, July 25, 1844. Harriett (Campbell) Rush was born Dec. 14, 1814 and died Nov. 9, 1898, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. J. C. Campbell near Columbia, Mo. William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush had eight children as follows:

- |                               |                            |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| A. Priscilla Grace Rush,      | E. William Alexander Rush, |
| B. Glaphira Karenhappuch Rush | F. Sashuel Rush,           |
| C. Abigail Sidney Rush,       | G. Benjamin Abbott Rush    |
| D. Joel Grigsby Rush,         | H. Martin Urban Rush,      |

A. Priscilla Grace<sup>9</sup> Rush, daughter of William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, was born 18 Sept. 1833, in Kentucky and died 3 Sept. 1913 at Rich Hill, Mo. She was married in Dec. 1849, in Carroll Co., Mo., to James Campbell, son of Thomas Campbell. James A. Campbell was born in Missouri 9 Sept. 1824. He was not related to the Campbells from whom his wife descended. The children of James and Priscilla Grace (Rush) Campbell were:

1. Mrs. Harriett F. Leaky, Savannah, Okla.
2. Mrs. Samuel A. McMillon, Rich Hill, Mo.
3. Mrs. Sidney C. Weston, Joplin, Mo.
4. Mrs. Sallie F. McMillon, Tulsa, Okla.
5. Stephen C. Campbell.
6. Mrs. Grace R. Lang, Idaho Falls, Idaho.
7. James J. Campbell, Columbia, Mo.
8. Mrs. Katherine Mudd, Kansas City, Mo.
9. Casey B. Campbell, Odessa, Mo.

B. Glaphira Karenhappuch<sup>9</sup> Rush, daughter of William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, was born 2 March, 1834. She married Joseph Harper of Carrollton, Mo. A descendant of hers, Rush G. Harper of Rich Hill, Mo., gave the writer the legend copied elsewhere concerning the original Rush family.



C. Abigail Sidney<sup>9</sup> Rush, daughter of William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, was born 21 Apr. 1835 and died 2 Oct. 1857. She married Milton Thomas Parker of Lexington, Mo.

D. Joel Grigsby<sup>9</sup> Rush, son of William and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, was born 24 Jan. 1837. He married Annie Briggs and lived at Pittsville, Mo. Mr. Rush G. Harper, of Rich Hill, Mo., is also a descendant of his.

E. William Alexander<sup>9</sup> Rush, son of William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, was born 26 July 1838 and married Eliza Settles, of Carrollton, Mo. No descendants.

F. Sashuael Aaron<sup>9</sup> Rush, son of William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, was born 24 Aug. 1840, and died in Dallas, Texas, 18 Jan. 1928. He married 14 April 1875 Mary Susan Jagoe, daughter of William and Miranda (Rush) Jagoe, who was his first cousin. They were married at the home of her parents in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., and left immediately for Dallas, Texas. Mrs. Jagoe had some relics of her grandmother's, Priscilla (Harris) Rush's, a homespun dress and other relics. Sashuael Aaron and Mary Susan (Jagoe) Rush had five children:

- |                    |                            |
|--------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Carlos A. Rush, | 4. Vera Lillian Rush,      |
| 2. Cecil A. Rush,  | 5. Miranda Catherine Rush, |
| 3. Mary Sue Rush,  |                            |

1. Carlos A. Rush<sup>10</sup>, son of Sashuael Aaron and Mary Susan (Jagoe) Rush, was born in Dallas, Texas. He lived at Bentonville, Ark., married Marie Hay, and they had at least one child:

1. Carlos A. Rush Jr.<sup>11</sup> born 4 Oct. 1912.

2. Cecil A.<sup>10</sup> Rush, son of Sashuael and Mary Susan (Jagoe) Rush, was born Dallas, Texas, 7 Mar. 1877. He married Miss Burnett and lived at Oak Cliff, Texas.

3. Mary Sue<sup>10</sup> Rush, daughter of Sashuael A. and Mary Susan (Jagoe) Rush, was born 3 July 1879, married a Mr. Smith and made her home in Atlanta, Ga.

4. Vera Lillian<sup>10</sup> Rush, daughter of Sashuael A. and Mary Susan (Jagoe) Rush, was born Dallas, Texas 19 Dec. 1881, and married a Mr. Bennett.

5. Miranda Catherine<sup>10</sup> Rush, daughter of Sashuael A. and Mary Susan (Jagoe) Rush, was born Dallas, Texas 28 Feb. 1888 and married a Mr. Adams.

G. Benjamin Abbott<sup>9</sup> Rush, the seventh child of William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, was born 30 March 1842. He was twice married. His second wife was Bell Riley and they had a son, William.

H. Martin Urban<sup>10</sup> Rush, the last child of William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush, was born 17 Nov. 1843 and never married. He lived at Odessa, Mo.



IV. After the death of her husband, William Terrell Rush, his widow, Harriett (Campbell) Rush married Joseph Hurst and had a daughter, Eliza Ann Hurst, who married Dr. James Agee; and a daughter Virginia Hurst, born 8 May 1849 who married Adam Butler. Eliza Ann (Hurst) Agee was born 1 Feb. 1846 and lived in Nebraska. Harriett (Campbell) Rush Hurst married 3rd Joseph Sproul.

V. Jane<sup>8</sup> Rush, daughter of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born 26 May 1811, and married in Logan Co., Ky., to Dr. James Gilbert, a brother of Dr. Samuel Gilbert who married her sister, Nancy Rush. The Gilberts were native to Westmoreland Co., Va., and lived later in Todd Co., Ky. This Gilbert family seems to have lived in various places too--Perryville, Tenn., Marshall Co., Miss., St. Francis and Forrest City, Ark. They are said to have had four children, but we have no information concerning them.

VI. Martin<sup>8</sup> Rush, sixth child of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born 25 Oct. 1816, in Logan Co., Ky., and married 1st, Martha, daughter of Dr. Samuel Arnold and his wife, who was a Miss Kennerly. Martin Rush married second Mrs. Elvin (Morrow) Downer, widow of Dr. Walker Downer. Martin Rush was a widower in 1850, living with his sister and brother-in-law, Robert C. and Emeline (Rush) Harris, with three children, whose names, according to the census records were: Elizabeth, aged eight; Mary S., aged five; William, aged one. Part of the information concerning this Martin Rush' descendants was given by Major Owen Rivers Rhoads, of Portland, Oregon.

Martin<sup>8</sup> Rush and his first wife, Martha (Arnold) Rush had the following children:

- A. Priscilla Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Rush, born 1842, never married.
- B. Mary Susan Rush, born 1845.
- C. William Terrell Rush, born 1849.
- D. Grigsby Rush, died in infancy.

Martin<sup>8</sup> Rush and his second wife, Elvira (Morrow) Downer Rush, had:

- E. Benjamin Harris Rush. q. v.
- F. Nancy Rush, q. v.
- G. Martha Jane Rush, q. v.
- H. Grigsby Rush, never married.

Mrs. Mary Susan (Jagoe) Rush said that Martin Rush had three children by his first wife, and that he had four by the second, but she probably never heard of the first Grigsby, who died in infancy. She stated that his last wife had two boys and two girls, and Major Rhoads gave their names.

B. Mary Susan<sup>9</sup> Rush, daughter of Martin and Martha (Arnold) Rush was born 1845. She married Rufus Morrow. They had two children:

- 1. Clarence Morrow, never married.
- 2. William Clement Morrow, second son of Martin and Martha (Arnold) Rush,



married Elva Harris, daughter of Henry Harris (Lem, Taylor, John & Patience), and Martha Jane Rush, who was a daughter of Martin Rush and Elvira (Morrow) Downer. Elva (Harris) Morrow (Mrs. Clem Morrow) was therefore, Kin to her husband in two ways. They were both grandchildren of Martin Rush (Grigsby, Wm., Benj., Benj. Wm., Wm., Wm.), and were both Morrow descendants.

C. William Terrell<sup>9</sup> Rush, son of Martin and Martha (Arnold) Rush, was born 1849, married and had three children, but no names were given by Major Rhoads.

D. Grigsby<sup>9</sup> Rush, son of Martin and Martha Rush died in infancy.

E. Benjamin Harris<sup>9</sup> Rush, son of Martin and Elvira (Morrow) Downer Rush, married Nancy Harris. She was the daughter of Lem Harris, son of Taylor Harris, who was a son of John and Patience Harris. Mrs. Susie (Jagoe) Rush said that he was a local preacher, and lived near Lewisburg, Logan Co., Ky. They had four children:

1. Martin T. Rush married Elmine Poe and they had Delphus and Clarence Rush.

2. Maggie Rush married Harrison Poe and had a daughter, Audrey Poe, who married Charles Johnson and had three children.

3. Ollie Rush married Helman Holland and had three children, Carmetes, Anna and Jessie Rush Holland.

4. Ada Rush married Harry Andrews and had two children, Thelma and Harrye Lee Andrews.

The wife of Benjamin Harris Rush, Nancy Rush, was a sister of Henry Harris, who married Martha Jane Rush, sister of Benjamin Harris Rush. This is the Rev. Harris Rush, supposedly, who had the Rush Bible from which the incorrect dates and names shown in Bible records on page 20 were taken.

F. Nancy<sup>9</sup> Rush (daughter of Martin and Elvira (Morrow) Downer Rush) married Mass Hardison. Their children were:

1. Bessie Downer Hardison, who married Hugh Knot and had two children, Helen and Hugh Knot Jr.

2. Clay Hardison married Bessie Colebank and their children were Kenneth and Madeline Colebank Hardison.

3. Nellie Hardison married 1st Elmer Wilgus and had one child, then married 2nd Henry Preston, no children.

G. Martha Jane<sup>9</sup> Rush, daughter of Martin and Elvira (Morrow) Downer Rush, married Henry Harris (Lem, Taylor, John & Patience). Henry Harris was a



brother of Nancy Harris, wife of Martha Jane Rush's brother, Benjamin Harris Rush. They had four children: Ethel, Jimmie, Elva and Benjamin Harris, whose descendants are shown under the Harris family, in the Harris manuscript.

VII. Sallie<sup>8</sup> Rush, seventh child of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born in Logan Co., Ky. April 10, 1814, and married Urban Campbell of Logan County, a brother to Harriett Campbell, who married her brother, William Terrell Rush. Urban and Harriett Campbell were the children of Aaron Campbell. Nothing is known of Sallie (Rush) Campbell's descendants of history. She is said to have had one child, but left no descendants.

VIII. Emeline<sup>8</sup> Rush, eighth child of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born Logan Co., Ky., and married her cousin, Robert Green Harris, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Green) Harris. Henry Harris was the son of John and Patience Harris and was born 28 Dec 1789. Robert Green and Emeline (Rush) Harris were married 16 Aug 1836. She died 12 Jan 1893 and he died 3 Feb 1889. They had ten children as follows:

A. Amanda Cassandra Harris,	F. Nancy Samuel Harris,	
B. Erasmus Extine Harris,	G. Robert Murphy Harris)	} twins
C. Priscilla Jane Harris,	H. Owen Harris	
D. James William Harris,	J. Clarence Rush Harris,	
E. Martha Ann Harris,	K. Edwin Burns Lewis Harris.	

For record of the descendants of these children of Robert Green and Emeline (Rush) Harris, see under Harris family, in the Harris manuscript, a part of this history.

IX. Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Rush, ninth child of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born Logan Co., Ky., 25 Jan 1823 and died unmarried in his 'teens.

X. Miranda Catherine<sup>8</sup> Rush, tenth and last child of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, was born in Logan County, Ky., 9 May 1825, and married William Jagoe of Muhlenberg Co., Ky., 7 Aug 1844. He was born in Jefferson Co., Mo., 18 Dec 1818 and died in Kentucky 2 Nov 1903. The Jagoes came from Cork County, Ireland, the father of William Jagoe having been born there. In the history of Muhlenberg Co., Ky. we find on page 94 the following: "Among others who settled in Muhlenberg County about the time David Short came from Virginia, were Jacob Short and Jacob Jagoe, whose wife, Susan (Short) Jagoe, was a sister of David Short. Jacob Jagoe was the father of three sons, - Abraham C., Benjamin and William." In the 1912 Year Book of the Kentucky Sons of the American Revolution, we find that a William Jaco received warrent #1867 for land, as a private in the Virginia Continental Line, dated 14 Oct 1783.



In a letter dated 1871 and signed "Nannie E." to Priscilla Frances (Priest) Ayres, written from Kentucky, she says: "Some have had chills at Cousin Will Jagoe's. Nanie Jagoe (now Nesbit) was over Sunday with her fine "gel". Mollie will sone have three."

In a letter written 12 Jan 1896, by Mrs. Ada (Harris) Palmer to her cousin, Mrs. Priscilla Frances (Priest) Ayres, she says: "Aunt is very low and will never be able to go without crutches. She has a nice horse and low buggy, but can't drive. I could, so gave her many delightful airings. We went to see all the old friends. Uncle said we got to be regular gad-a-bouts. I am glad they are so close to Emma. She can look after them if need it. How sad it made me! Went to our old farm, now owned by strangers."

William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe had nine children, as follows:

- |                           |                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| A. Priscilla Askin Jagoe, | F. Vera Lillian Jagoe, |
| B. Joseph Warren Jagoe,   | G. Cora Lilly Jagoe,   |
| C. Mary Susan Jagoe,      | H. William Rush Jagoe, |
| D. Lockhart Corwin Jagoe, | J. William Rush Jagoe, |
| E. Emma Alice Jagoe,      |                        |

A. Priscilla Askin Jagoe, daughter of William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., 30 Aug 1845 and married Dr. S. J. Rhoads on May 9, 1866. Solomon J. Rhoads was a cousin of Samuel W. Rhoads Jr., who married Lorena Pillow, daughter of Nancy Samuel (Harris) Pillow and Wiley Green Pillow Jr. The father of Solomon J. Rhoads and Samuel W. Rhoads Jr. were half-brothers, and their father was Solomon Rhoads Sr., born in Lancaster, Penna. 1774 and married 1st Nancy Bradley. The father of Dr. S. J. Rhoads was Henry Rhoads, who was the son of Solomon and Rachel (Johnson) Rhoads. Solomon J. and Priscilla Askin (Jagoe) Rhoads had five children: 1. Miriam Rhoads; 2. William Rhoads; 3. Edwin Rhoads; 4. Kittie Rhoads; 5. Clyde Rhoads.

B. Joseph Warren Jagoe, son of William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., on March 10, 1848, and married Anna Spotswood of Indiana. He was a lawyer and made his home in Denton, Texas, where he died. They had three children, one of whom was called both Kittie and Birdie. She visited the kin in Missouri during the writer's childhood. She was married, has one son and lives in Denton, Texas.

C. Mary Susan Jagoe, daughter of William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., on Jan 10, 1850, and married her first cousin, Sashuel Aaron Rush, son of William Terrell and Harriett (Campbell) Rush. He was born 24 Aug 1840 and died Dallas, Texas 18 Jan 1928. They were married 14 April 1875 and had five children, Carlos A., Cecil A., Mary Sue, Vera Lillian, and Miranda Catherine Rush, whose descendants are given more fully under the William Terrell Rush line.



D. Lockhart Corwin Jagoe, son of William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born 14 Feb 1852. He lived in Riverside, Calif.

E. Emma Alice Jagoe, daughter of William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., 9 Mar 1854 and married Dr. Henry Moorman, 16 Dec 1873. They lived in Owensboro, Ky., and had one child, Mittie. This Dr. Moorman was probably related to Robert Moorman, of Owensboro, Ky., who married Harriett Priest, daughter of Henry Tellous Priest. See Priest genealogy compiled by this author. Dr. Moorman had a sister who married Dr. Glenn. In the letter previously mentioned from Ada (Harris) Palmer to her cousin, Mrs. P. F. (Priest) Ayres, she says: "Dr. Glenn often asks about you...he gets along some better than he did after he was first married."

F. Vera Lillian Jagoe, daughter of William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born 22 Dec 1856 and married David Butler of Muhlenberg Co., Ky. He was a merchant and died in Louisville, Ky. He was a native of Adair Co, Ky. They had one child, William Butler.

G. Cora Lilly Jagoe, daughter of William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born 13 Apr 1858 and Married Dr. David Jones and they had three children. She died at Calvert City, Ky.

H. William Rush Jagoe, son of William and Miranda Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born 16 Aug 1861, married three times. First to Anna Ross, second to Anna Clockner, and the name of his third wife is unknown. He had seven children. One of his sons married Anna Barnard. Anna (Ross) Jagoe died in Muhlenberg Co., Ky. and Anna (Clockner) Jagoe died in Owensboro, Ky.

J. Walter Marshall Jagoe, son of William and Miranda, Catherine (Rush) Jagoe, was born in Muhlenberg Co., Ky., 20 Nov 1865. He, too, was a lawyer and died in Denton, Texas. He married Katie Walker of Louisiana and had two children.

The Rush-Harris-Rhoads descendants mentioned on the previous pages may also be found in the Harris manuscript.

I. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Rush, the oldest child of Rev. Grigsby and Priscilla (Harris) Rush, and the ancestress of the compiler, married George Stubblefield Priest and they had eleven children, whose names and information concerning their descendants are given fully in the Priest manuscript. Mr. and Mrs. George S. Priest went from Kentucky to Pettis Co., Mo. in 1838, where they lived the rest of their lives, he dying in 1888 and she in 1889.

The children of George Stubblefield and Elizabeth (Rush) Priest were as follows:



- A. James Grigsby Priest b 18 Sept 1824 d 18 Oct 1824.
- B. Aquillas Rodham Priest b 10 Dec 1825 married Permelia Crigler 18 Mar 1856.  
Killed in Confederate Army, 1862.
- C. Priscilla Frances Priest b 19 Oct 1828 m Samuel Matthias Ayres, died 1907.
- D. Martin Rush Priest b 12 Feb 1831 m Bettie Turley 4 July, 1857.
- E. Miranda Elizabeth Priest b 24 Mar 1833 m William Grinstead, died 1940.
- F. Barzilla Epaminondas Priest b 12 Dec 1836 m Camilla Richardson 6 Jan 1876.
- G. George Didymus Priest b 14 Feb 1838 d.s.p. 14 Sept 1854, unmarried.
- H. Wm Wesley Madison Priest b 15 July 1841 m Harriett Rhonimus.
- J. Lavinia Virginia Priest b 3 Mar 1843, d unmarried 19 July 1886.
- K. Victorene America Priest b 23 Feb 1846, m Dr. Joseph Fleming Hedger, 1876.
- L. Eugene Leonidas Priest, b 5 Sept 1849, m America Augusta Adams 8 Sept 1883.

-----



## ADDENDA

Mr. & Mrs. D. F. Whitfield had one child, a daughter, Elizabeth Fitzhugh Whitfield, who m Leroy D Bullion 13 Sept 1935. They had twins, Nancy Drew and Jean Ellen b 5 Jan 1941. They live in Chevy Chase, Md.

Benjamin Rush signed the oath of allegiance 1778. See papers of Mrs. Georgia Dunlop Hockmeyer (Mrs. C.T.) 1205 Barkdull, Houston 6, Texas. See Mrs. Cruger's papers Nat. #272,444 D.A.R.

From "Lost Links" by Francis and Moore, Alexander Baird and Elizabeth Jennings his wf, both born in Va. about 1770 and are said to have had the following children: James Baird b 1770; John Baird b 1771; Thomas Baird b 1 Jan 1773; Miles Baird b 3 Mar 1774; Wm. Baird b 1780 m Eliz. Bostick; Wilson Baird; Seldon Baird b 10 Mar 1791; David Baird b 1 Mar 1794.

Same Ref. Onslow North Carolina Records:

John M. Baird m (2nd wife) Mrs. Sarah Baird (Bostick) 1823.

Thomas Baird m (1st wife) Jemima Hill (Robinson) of N.C. prior to 1797.

Thos M. Baird m (2nd wife) Jemima Henley about 1826.

Miles Baird m (1st wife) Mary Rush 5 June 1800, Montgomery Co., N. C.

Miles Baird m (2nd wife) Rebecca Frizzell (Rush) 1838.

Wm. M. Baird m (1st wife) Elizabeth Bostick 1801.

Wm. Baird m (2nd wife) Lucinda Bennett 22 Aug 1825 in Wilson Co., Tenn.

From Ky Yearbook S.A.R. Grants of Land in Ky. for services in American Revolution: Wm. Jaco, 100 acres as pvt. in Va. Continental Line, three years. 14 Oct 1783.

Abstracts of early records, Anson Co., N.C. (Montgomery Co. Land Entries,): William Rush, 220 acres, Thickety Creek. No date.: Major West Harris, 88 acres, 3 slaves. West Harris Sr. 740 acres, 15 slaves: John Harris, 400 acres.

Judith Rush (dau. of Benjamin Rush II). In a communication dated 11 April 1951 from Miss Maud McLure Kelly from Montgomery, Ala., she says: "Benj. Rush II's daughter Judith, b 1802 d 1868 m (1st) \_\_\_\_\_ Thomas., and (2nd) Joseph Avent (b 10 Mar 1796 d Apr 1862) and had eight children; Sarah Frances Farrar; Alvis: Henry; Elizabeth Farrar; Benj Rush d 6 June 1862; Jacobine Hughes Glover; Geo. Washington. Benj Rush Avent m 1856. Louisa Frances Cross 9-18-1856 two children, Fred K. Henry (1857-1940) & Mary Frances (1861-) m Yarbrough. The widow m 2nd John Thomas Judd and her son is Dr. Zebulon Judd of A.P.I., Auburn, Ala.

Va. Co. Rec. Westmoreland Co. I, p 6. Will of Anne Spencer 29 Aug 1695. Son, Richard Anckram; my former husband Richard Chapman; to daughter Elizabeth Haley; to Ann Lucas; to 2 sons, Wm. and Richard Anckram; to Joshua Hudson.



The custom in England of giving the same Christian name to 2 or 3 sons was not uncommon, for instance, Henry the Elder, Henry the Middle and Henry the Younger.

Benjamin Rush II who died 1801 was buried at the confluence of the Rock Fish Creek and Cape Fear River. These stones were all removed during the Civil War and destroyed.

Ljungstedt Note Bk. Vol 6, No. 3, June 1927, p 18: John Newton and Rose Gerard, widow of Thomas, married before 27 July 1687. Orders 1676-88 p594.

Wm. and Mary Quarterly 9:268. There is a deed in King George Co., 1729 from Thomas Grigsby and Rose his wife, one of the daughters of Gerard Newton Esq., Dec'd., late of the County of Richmond, to Samuel Skinker. It also recites that Matthew Heabert, of Maryland, married Elizabeth, the other daughter of Gerard Newton.

Wm. and Mary Quar. 2nd Ser. V 4, p 119: Benj. Rush Jr., Prince William Co., Va., 1758-61, also Redmon and Richard Grigsby are mentioned.

Grigsby records copied from records of OverWharton Parish, Stafford Co., Va., by Boogher. Original in possession of Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Virginia:

Jame Grigsby m William Rose March 14, 1758;  
John Grigsby, son of Moses, born Jan. 18, 1756;  
Moses Grigsby m Mary Matheney Aug. 26, 1753;  
Sarah Grigsby m William Rose June 5, 1753;  
Rachel Grigsby, dau of John and Ann born Aug 17, 1750;  
Susannah Grigsby " " " " Oct 10, 1747;  
Lettie Grigsby m Joshua Owens Nov. 10, 1746;  
Priscilla Grigsby m Abraham Fletcher Nov. 26, 1746;  
Margaret Grigsby m George Foster Dec. 22, 1746;  
Sarah Grigsby m George Fletcher Jan. 1, 1743;  
Alice Grigsby m Benjamin Rush April 1, 1744;  
Rush, Benjamin, m Alice Grigsby Apr. 1, 1744;  
William Grigsby, son of John and Ann born Oct. 30, 1744.

From Ardery's Ky. Records, Daviess Co. Marriages:

Enoch Grigsby and Mrs. Sally Carlisle, Feb. 12, 1823;  
Benjamin Allen and Mary Grigsby, Sept 1, 1824;  
John T. C. Priest and Isabella Grigsby m Daviess Co., 27 Mar 1819.

Virginia Co. Records, Vol. 7, p 183. King George Co. Will of Aaron Grigsby, King George Co. dated 5 Jan 1764. Prob. 5 Apr 1764. All my estate to my wife, Berlinda.



Stafford Co. Will Book P, p 220; Will of James Grigsby, dated 2 Jan 1752. Names children: Redmon, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, James, Enoch, Samuel, Susannah, and Wife Susannah. Attest: John Grigsby, Anne Grigsby, Sarah Fletcher. Five sons and wife named as Execs. Date probated not shown.

Prince William County, C. H. Deed Bk. I p 123 to 128. Dated Mar. 1, 1775. Deed from James Grigsby, Frances his wife, and Suannah Grigsby to Benjamin Hutchinson 180 acres in Prince William Co., which is part of three parcels purchased by James Grigsby of Stafford Co., father of the aforesaid James, it joins land of Redmon Grigsby. The 3 parcels were purchased in 1746.

The following genealogy of his Grigsby family was sent the compiler by Paxton H. Grigsby, Shreveport, La. There is a mistake in the generations as he gives them. If Jane Rosser were of marriageable age in 1645, she had no son born 1700, when she would have been aged about 70, nor in 1710. There was at least one generation intervening:

"Old John" b 1620 in Englnd, married 1645 to Jane Rosser, came to Stafford Co., Va. in 1660 from England; also came his brother, Thomas Grigsby. The children of Old John and Jane (Rosser) Grigsby were:

1. John Jr.; 2. James, my line, married Susannah Redmond; 3. Charles;
4. William; 5. Thomas; 6. Mary Jane.

James Grigsby Sr., b 1700 d 1751, and wife Susannah Redmond, b 1701, d 1752, had the following children all born Stafford Co.:

1. James Jr., b 1720 m Millens (?)
2. Enoch (my line) m Mary Butler of Prince Wm. Co., Va.
3. Nathaniel m Elizabeth Butler. Went to Nelson Co., Ky. Died there.
4. Redmond m Elizabeth Susannah James (?) She d after 1778. He was b April 19, 1721.
5. Samuel m Ann \_\_\_\_\_. He died Fauquier Co. 1781.
6. Elizabeth married Hughes.
7. Susannah married \_\_\_\_\_ Thorpe.

Enoch Grigsby and brother, James Grigsby Jr., moved from Prince William Co., Va. before the Revolution, to Edgefield Dist., S.C. Enoch was a doctor and served in the South Carolina Militia during the Revolution. He died 1797. He and his brother James, settled on Richland Creek, Edgefield Dist, S. C. James Jr. died 1782 in S.C. Redmond Grigsby died in Prince William Co., Va. Redmond and my Enoch were willed land in Prince William Co., Va. Here Enoch married Mary Butler of Prince Wm. Co. The Butlers and Enoch and James Grigsby Jr. settled on branches of the Little Saluda River in Edgefield Dist., now Saluda Co., S.C. The Butlers settled across the river from Enoch and James on Big Creek. Enoch and Mary (Butler) Grigsby had seven children:



1. James, died a youth from a fall from a horse;
2. Rhydon (my line) married Sarah Manning. He was a Colonel in the American Revolution.
3. Susannah married Ludawick Hill;
4. Nany m Gen. Samuel Mays (Am. Revolutionary officer)
5. Elizabeth m Thomas Butler, son of James I and nephew of Mary;
6. Sarah married Capt. Jonathan Wood (Am Rev. officer.)
7. Virginia died unmarried.

Rhydon Grigsby, son of Enoch and Mary (Butler) Grigsby, married Sarah Manning and they had issue:

1. James Butler Grigsby (my gr. grandfather) married Elizabeth Moody, of Cumberland Co., Va.;
2. Samuel M. Grigsby, whose descendants live in Minden, La., went to Alabama about 1827;
3. Levi Grigsby, whose descendants now live in Florence, Ala.;
4. Luke M. Grigsby remained in S.C. His descendants are there;
5. Margaret married A. N. or Wm. Herbert, no issue;
6. Mary Ann married Thos. Waters. Moved to Alabama. No issue;
7. Elizabeth married Jonathan D. Waters, bro. to Thomas. No issue.

Col. Rhydon Grigsby had other children, dead. In his will of 1826 he mentions "to my surviving children."

James P. Grigsby, my gr. grandfather, went from Edgefield Dist., S.C. to Green Co., Ga. He married Elizabeth Moody, whose brother, Thomas Moody Jr., resided in Oglethorpe, Ga. They had two children, as follows:

The children of James P. and Elizabeth (Moody) Grigsby were:

1. Thomas Moody Grigsby m Emily Smith about 1840, in north La.
2. Elizabeth Grigsby m John Sims and moved to north La. Their children were Elizabeth, Betty and Wiley Sims, all died unmarried.

The children of Thomas Moody and Emily (Smith) Grigsby were:

1. Richard Grigsby b 1841, killed in 2nd Battle of Manassas 1864;
2. Rush, Grigsby (dau) b 1844, married Blake Braswell;
3. James Grigsby b 1846 m Mattie Pruitt, sister of Nettie Pruitt;
4. Thomas Grigsby b 1847 married Nettie Pruitt. No issue;
5. William Grigsby died a bachelor;
6. Robert Grigsby died young;
7. John Grigsby m Roberta Jackson, sister to Martha Ann (below);
8. Benjamin Grigsby m Martha Ann Jackson. He was born 1854;
9. Greizzie Grigsby b 1855 (dau) m 1st Thompson, issue one girl named Rush; married 2nd her 1st cousin Absolem Eiland, no issue;
10. Samuel Grigsby b 1857;
11. Smith Grigsby (my father) b 1861 m Nov. 1885 Lucy Emma Oakes. 8 ch;
12. Rhydon Grigsby b 1864 married Nettie \_\_\_\_\_.



13. Dr. Joseph Grigsby m \_\_\_\_\_, who m 2nd a Mrs. Skinner, 1 dau Allie.

Children of Smith and Lucy Emma (Oakes) Grigsby:

1. Frank Thornhill Grigsby b 1886 m Annete Wright;
2. Rhydon Grigsby b 1888 m Lt. Byron B. Gibbs; one child, a son;
3. William Telfair Grigsby b 1890 m Ruth James, two daughters;
4. Wiley Sims Grigsby b 1892 married Pauline Wallace;
5. Katherine Grigsby b 1894 m R. L. Bragg, Roanoke, Va., no issue;
6. Josephine Grigsby b 1896 m George W. Morgan, a daughter, Emily Jo;
7. James Paston Grigsby (myself) b 1899, never married;
8. Garland Oakes Grigsby b 1902, unmarried.

\*\*\*\*\*



# INDEX TO RUSH GRIGSBY GENEALOGIES

- Adams, America Augusta, 130  
 Betty Jean, 96,  
 Dorothy Jane, 96,  
 Forest, 96,  
 Adams, Mr., 124,  
 Agee, Elizabeth Ann, 112,  
 Emily, 112,  
 James, 124,  
 James Madison, 112,  
 Sarah Iowa, 112,  
 Agerton, Mrs. E. T., 7  
 Alexander, Barbara, 104,  
 Caroline, 114,  
 William, 114,  
 Allen, Alba Emma, 83,  
 Annie Louise, 83,  
 Azaline, 108,  
 Benjamin, 132,  
 Benj. F., 108, 109,  
 Bertha, 109,  
 Bessie, 109,  
 Caroline (Terrell) 61,  
 Caroline R., 108,  
 Catherine, 82, 83,  
 Evalina, 109,  
 Felicia, 83,  
 Felix Hill, 82,  
 Francis, 83,  
 Hazel Ford, 83,  
 Hamilton, 109,  
 James, 83,  
 James M., 82,  
 James Powell, 109,  
 James Robert, 83,  
 Jimmie Gertrude, 109,  
 John Williams, 108, 109,  
 Karl Kleber, 83,  
 Karl Kleber Jr., 83,  
 Louisa Terrell, 83,  
 Lucy Temple, 83,  
 Lucy Terrell, 83,  
 Mary Maxwell, 83,  
 Mattie, 83,  
 Maxwell, 83,  
 Ora, 109,  
 Pauline, 109,  
 Peter Stapleton, 83,  
 Peter Stapleton Jr., 109, 83,  
 Robert Galagher, 83,  
 Samuel Rush, 82, 83,  
 Silas, 107,  
 William Henry, 82, 83,  
 Willie Victoria, 109,  
 Allred, Amelia, 100  
 Anckram, Richard, 36, 131,  
 William, 131,  
 Andrews, Henry, 126,  
 Harvey Lee, 126,  
 Thelma, 126,  
 Arent, Verona, 82,  
 Arnold, Martha, 125,  
 Dr. Samuel, 125,  
 Arrington, Mary, 58, 82,  
 Peggy, 67,  
 Thomas, 67,  
 Avent, Alvis, 131,  
 Benjamin Rush, 131,  
 Elizabeth, 131,  
 Frederick, 131,  
 Henry, 131,  
 George Washington, 131,  
 Jacobine, 131,  
 Joseph, 131,  
 Mary Frances, 131,  
 Ayres, Priscilla F. (Priest), 130,  
 Samuel Matthias, 130,
- B
- Baird, Alexander, 105, 131,  
 Benjamin, 131,  
 Charles, 131,  
 David, 105, 131,  
 Elizabeth, 105, 106,  
 James, 105, 106, 131,  
 John, 104, 105, 106, 131,  
 Mary, 105,  
 Mary (Rush) 16, 98, 106,  
 Miles, 16, 17, 60, 105, 106, 109, 131,  
 Dr. Minerva, 104,  
 Nancy, 105,  
 Seldon, 131,  
 Terrell, 105,  
 Thomas, 105, 131,  
 William, 105, 131,  
 Wilson, 106, 131,  
 Ball, Catherine, 62,  
 Baldwin, Elizabeth, 28,  
 Delilah, 100,  
 George, 100,  
 Mary, 100,  
 Moses, 100,  
 Patience, 111, Mrs. W.M. 72,  
 Ballou, W. M., 72,  
 Balloue, Mrs. Lawson, 72



Barnard, Anna, 129  
 Barnes, Temperance, 80, 81,  
 Bass, Mrs. R., 114,  
 Battle, Elizabeth, 80, 81,  
 Barth, Mr., 81,  
 Beard, Ann, 106,  
     Henry, 106,  
 Joseph, 106,  
 Beaton, Robert, 4,  
 Beckerdite, Elizabeth 7,  
 Bell, Susan, 110,  
 Bennett, Ella, 84,  
     Mr., 102, 104,  
     Lucinda, 131,  
     Louisa Terrell (Cheairs), 117,  
 Berryman, Benjamin, 81,  
     Rebecca, 81,  
 Binkley, Mr., 122,  
 Blake, Jos., 58, 82,  
     Laura, 58, 82,  
 Bledsoe, Aaron, 11, 62,  
     Abigail (Terrell), 84, 85,  
     Abraham, 62, 64,  
     Agnes Terrell, 84,  
     Ann, 62,  
     Benjamin, 11, 80, 84, 86,  
     Catherine, 62,  
     Elizabeth, 62,  
     Elizabeth Terrell, 84,  
     Francis Marion, 61, 84, 85,  
     George, 15, 56, 62, 84, 89,  
 Isaac, 62,  
     Jane Terrell, 84,  
     John, 62,  
     Joseph, 9, 62,  
     Kinchen, 86,  
     Malinda, 87,  
     Margaret Terrell, 84, 85,  
     Matilda Terrell, 83, 85,  
     Moses, 62, 65,  
     Priescilla Terrell, 85, 84,  
     Rush, 62, 84,  
     Sarah, 11, 62, 84,  
     Sarah (Jones), 62,  
     Timothy, 84,  
     Thomas, 62,  
 Boatwright, Benjamin, 85,  
     John Green, 85,  
     Mattie Beatrice, 85,  
     Warren Tarlton, 85,  
     William Thrift, 85,  
 Bobbitt, Elizabeth, 85,  
     Mrs. W. H. Bobbitt, 58, 59, 82,  
     Catherine, 82,  
 Boddie, Sarah Temperance, 6,

Bogue, Elizabeth, 7,  
 Bonner, Ann, 81,  
     Ann King, 80, 81, 82, 83,  
     Elizabeth, 81,  
     Capt. Thomas, 81,  
     William, 81,  
 Boone Family, 4,  
 Bostick, Elizabeth, 131,  
     Joseph, 131,  
     Sarah, 131,  
 Bradley, Nancy, 128,  
 Bragg, R. L. 135,  
 Brame, Undine, 97,  
 Braswell, Blake, 134,  
 Briggs, Annie, 124,  
 Brogden, Alice, 60, 73, 74, 75,  
     George, 60, 76,  
 Brooks, Christopher, 11, 78, 79, 87,  
     Katherine, 96,  
     Nancy, 87,  
     Peggy, 87,  
     Polly, 87,  
     Sukey, 87,  
     Susannah (Rush) 11, 64, 69, 79, 87,  
     Thomas, 87,  
 Brott, John, 78,  
 Brown, Jeff, 78,  
     Mary Evans, 78,  
     Stephen Darden, 78,  
 Broyles, W. M. 5,  
 Brunn, Miss, 80, 81,  
 Bullion, Jean Ellen, 131,  
 Larry D., 131,  
 Nancy Drew, 131,  
 Burnett, 124,  
 Burns, Dowdy, 101,  
 Butler, Adam, 124,  
     David, 129,  
     Elizabeth, 133,  
     James, 134,  
     John, 134,  
     Mary, 133,  
     Thomas, 134,  
     William, 33, 129,

C

Campbell, Aaron, 123,  
 Casey, 123,  
     Harriett, 123, 124, 127,  
     Mrs. Jane C., 123,  
     James J., 123,  
     Louise, 103,  
     Priscilla Grace, 123,  
     Sarah, 123,



Campbell, James J., 123,  
     Louise, 103,  
     Stephen, 123,  
     Thomas, 123,  
     Urban, 123,127,  
 Carlisle, Mrs. Sallie, 132,  
 Carter, Ann, 58,  
 Cave, Sarah, 62,  
 Chapman, Richard, 36,131,  
 Cheairs, Benjamin, 103,  
     Benjamin Rush, 162,  
     Calvin, 102,  
     Harriett, 103,  
 Henry, 103,  
     Henry, P., 102,  
     Irene Mays, 27,102,103,  
     James H., 103,  
     James C., 101,  
 John, 102,  
     John Cagood, 101,  
     John Wesley, 102,103,  
     Joseph, 102,  
     Lenora (Leonora,) 102,103,  
     Louise Terrell, 102,103,  
     Lucile, 101,  
     Martin T., 103,  
     Martin, 102,  
     Mary, 103,116,  
     Millie, 102,  
     Nancy Rush, 103,  
     Nat, 102,  
     Nathaniel, 27,60,101,102,103,  
     Nathaniel Francis, 103,102,  
     Sarah, 103,  
     Sarah (Rush), 25,27,102,101,103,  
     Terrell, 101,  
     Thomas, 103,  
     Thomas Douglas, 102,103,  
     W.H., 102,116,  
     William, 103,  
 Christian, Eli, 113,  
     Eliza, 114,  
     Harris, 15,  
     John 15,111,  
     Mariah J., 112,  
     Nelson, 15,  
     S.H., 113,  
 Clemson, Mrs. C.E.,  
 Clockner, Anna, 129,  
 Commons, Isaac, 7,  
 Cooper, Mary, 9,  
 Cossum, Henry, 27,  
 Courtney, Nancy, 3,  
 Cox, Mrs. Louisa, 100,

Crane, Nancy, 5,  
 Crawford, Charlotte, 95,  
     Charlotte Covington,  
 Elizabeth, 95,  
     Mastin, 97,  
 Crigler, Permelia, 130,  
 Cross, Louisa Frances,  
 Crowder, Mrs. James, 7, 66,  
 Cruger, Anne Darden, 22,55,57,59,61,131,  
     R.B., 78,  
 Curtis, Ann, 100,

# D

Dabney, Mr., 114,  
 Darden, Anne, 78,  
     Ann S., 177,  
     Nelson, 78,  
     Stephen, 77,  
     Stephen H., 77,78,  
     Washington, 77,  
 Darke, John, 36,  
 Darnell, Winifred, 9,  
 Daughtery, Bathsheba, 73,  
 Davis, Allen, 9,  
     Caroline 6,  
     Isabella, 6,  
     Lucy Caroline, 58,32,  
     Miss, 97,  
     Priscilla, 9,  
     Debnan, Alice, (Alcy) 69,  
         Peter, 11,79,  
     DeVane, John, 73,  
 Devaney, Aaron, 60,73,75,76,  
     Alice Rush, 60,64,116,115,  
     Alice, 60,74,76,  
     Benjamin, 60,73,75,76,  
     Betty, 60,73,74,76,  
     Jane, 60,73,75,76,  
     Jenkins, 10,60,72,73,74,  
     John, 60,73,75,76,  
     Margaret, 60,73,76,  
 Mary, 60,73,76,  
     Nancy, 60,74,76,  
     Susan, 60,76,  
     Terza, 60,73,74,76,  
     Thomas, 73,  
     DeVeigne (See Devaney)  
 Dibrell, Mary, 77,  
 Dieterly, 100,  
 Dorsett, J.E., 83,  
 Dougherty, Amanda, 4,  
 Douglas, Clem, 84,  
 Dowden, Alfred 84,  
 Downer, Elvira Morrow, 125,126,  
 Dr. Walker, 125,



## E

Edenton, James, 6,  
     Lucy, 5,  
 Edwards, H.W., 83,  
     Jesse, 85,  
     Riland Absolem, 134,  
 Elkins, Amy, 50,  
     James, 50,  
     Henry, 50,  
     Joseph, 50,  
     Nathaniel, 50,  
 Ralph, 50,  
 Richard, 50,  
 Evans, Benjamin, 84,  
     Katie, 77,  
     John, 77,  
 Mary, 77, Polly 77,  
     William, 84,  
     William Joel, 84,  
 Ewing, Sarah Frances, 98,100,  
 Exum, Mrs. E.W., 72,

## F

Farmer, Cynthia,  
 Farrar, Elizabeth (Arent,) 131,  
     Sarah Frances, 131,  
 Faulk, Agatha, 99,  
     J.W., 99,  
     John T., 99,  
     Phoebe, 100,  
     Robert W., 99,  
     R. W. Jr., 99,  
     Stephen, 99,  
 Fawn, William, 11,  
 Fields, Murray, 97,  
 Figures, Hattie (Cheairs) 27,  
     T.W., 103,  
 Fisher, Martin, 3,  
 Fletcher, Abraham, 132,  
     George, 132,  
     Mary Pamela, 102,  
 Ford, Louise Reynolds, 83,  
 Foster, Christopher, 12,  
     George, 132,  
     Sallie, 81,  
     Sarah, 80,  
 Fouquereau, Nancy, 118,  
     Threatt, 119,  
 France, Abigail (Rush), 21, 118,  
     Dana, 122,  
     Flavius Columbus, 122,  
     Henry, 121,

## F

France, Henry Melvin, 122,  
     John, 162,  
     Marin Bostick, 122,  
     Marion Lafayette, 122,  
     Mary Harris, 122,  
     Miranda Abigail, 122,  
     Nancy Jane, 122,  
     Sheperd Terrell, 122,  
     Susan Elizabeth, 122,  
     William, 122,  
 Frizzle, (Frizzell,) Benjamin  
     Abigail, 107,  
     D.C. 107,  
     Henry, 128,  
     Joseph, 107,  
     Martin, 107,  
     Mary Ann, 107,109,  
     Nancy, 107,  
     Rebecca, 16,107,108,131,  
     Rebecca (Rush),104,107,131,  
     Robert, 107,  
     Terrell, 107,  
     William,15,16,17,19,25,107

## G

Garnett, Samuel, 5,  
 Gee, Charity, 9,  
     John, 9,  
 Gentry, Annie M., 113,  
 Gerard, Rose, 132,  
     Thomas, 132,  
 Gewin, Crawford, 97,  
     John, 97,  
     Mamie, 97,  
 Gibbs, Burton B., 135,  
 Gibson, Epsy Ann, 83,  
     John, 83,  
 Gilbert, Benjamin Rush, 121,  
     Chas. Albert, 121,  
     Ellen Harris, 121,  
     Henry Warren, 121,  
     James, 22,120,125,  
     Jane, 22,  
     Lewis Ruchard, 121,  
     Nancy,22,  
     Nancy Rush 121,  
     Porter, 22, 121,  
 Samuel, 22, 120, 121,  
     Silas, 66,  
 Silas Terrell, 121,  
     William Porter, 121,



Giles, Susan, 97,  
Gill, James, 96,  
Gillison, Phoebe, 106,  
Glenn, Dr., 129,  
Glover, Jacobin H., 131,  
Godwin, Mr., 58,  
Gorrell, Nathan, 122,

    Virginia 122,  
Grady, Curtis, 98,  
Grafton, Henrietta, 108,  
Graham, Mr., 96,  
Gravason, Tarl, 97,  
Gray, Alice, 32,33,36,  
    Ann, 33,34,37,38,  
    Annis, 33,  
    Elizabeth, 32,  
    Francis, 32,33,34,35,  
    Henry, 32,  
    James 11, 35,  
    John 33,  
    Joshua, 33,36,  
    Mary, 32,33,36,  
    Julia, 33,36,  
    Rebecca, 33,  
    Thomas, 33,  
    William, 33,

Green, Elizabeth, 95,  
    James, 95,  
    Robert, 19,43,44,

Grigsby, Aaron, 132,  
    Alice, 61,63,68,71,73,132,  
    Allis, 115,  
    Anne, 132,  
    Berlinda, 132,  
    Charles, 133,  
    Elizabeth, 133,  
    Enoch, 132,133,  
    Francis, 133,  
    Frank Thornhill, 136,  
    Garland Oake, 135,  
    Greizzie, 134,135,  
    Isabella, 132,  
    James, 133,  
    James B., 57,  
    James Butler, 134,  
    Jane, 132,  
    John, 132,133,134,  
    Joseph, 135,  
    Josephine, 135,  
    Katherine, 135,  
    Lettie, 132,  
    Levi, 134,  
    Luke M., 134,  
    Margaret, 132,134,

Grigsby, Mary, 132,  
    Mary Butler, 132,  
    Mary Jane, 133,  
    Moses, 132,  
    Nathaniel,  
    Paxton H., 133,  
    Priscilla, 133,  
    Rachel, 133,  
    Redmon, 132,133,6,  
    Richard, 5,132,133,134,  
    Rhydon, 134,  
    Robert, 134,  
    Rose, 132,  
    Rush, 57,134,  
    Samuel, 133,134,  
    Sarah, 132,  
    Smith, 134,  
    Susannah, 132,133,  
    Thomas, 132,133,  
    Thomas Moody, 134,  
    Virginia, 134,  
    William, 132,133,134,  
    Wiley Sims, 135,  
    William Telfair, 135,  
Grinstead, Miranda E., 115,  
    William, 130,118,  
Grove, Orvilla A., 104,  
Gutridge, Harriett, 5,  
Gwin, John 11,

## H

Hailey, Elizabeth, 131,  
    Mary, 42,  
    Richard, 42,  
Haley, Elizabeth, 36,131,  
Hall, Richard, 6,  
    Rowland, 6,  
    Thomas, 7,  
Hanger, Barbara, 4 ,  
Hardison, Bessie Downer, 126,  
    Clay, 126,  
    Kenneth, 126,  
    Mass, 126,  
    Nellie, 126,  
Harper, Elizabeth, (Betty), 80,81,  
    Joseph, 123,  
    Rush, 123,  
Harrell, Mrs. F.E. 7,  
Harris, Abigail,  
    Alexander, (Sandy), 20,101,115,  
    Amanda Cassandra, 115,127,  
    Arthur, 15,95,98,115,  
    Atlas, 98,  
    Belia F., 98,



Harris, Benjamin, 98,115,  
Benjamin F. 95,  
Clarence Rush, 129,  
David, 98,  
Eli, 95, 98,  
Eliza, 98,  
Elizabeth, 98,112,116,  
Edwin Burns Lewis, 127,  
Elmira Pearl, 116,  
Elva, 126,  
Emeline Rush, 125,  
Erasmus Extine, 127,  
Fada (Fady) 117,  
Frances Neale, 83,  
Gebaddie, 98,  
Henry, 125,  
Jack, 82,  
James, 106, 108,  
James William, 127,  
Jesse, 8, 66,  
John, 26,94,95,98,117,131,  
Joel, 101,  
Lucretia, 17,98,  
Martha, 82,104,  
Nancy, 95,115,126,  
Nancy Baird, 108,  
Nancy Samuel, 127,  
Owen, 127,  
Patience, 94,98,117,  
Priscilla, 117,  
Priscilla Jane, 127,  
Reddick, 98,  
Robert Green, 125,127,  
Robert Murphy, 127,  
Rush, 116,  
Sarah Elizabeth, 116,  
Sarah Jane, 98,  
Terrell, 115, 116,  
Thomas, 115,  
Thomas C., 100,  
Thomas Smith, 116,  
West, 115,131,  
William, 98,  
William A., 98,  
William Rowland, 105,  
Harrison, Burr, 51,  
Hartsfield, Mary, 6,  
Hatch, Frank, 99,  
Hawkins, Benjamin, 6,10,  
Hay, Madison, 83,  
Marie, 124,  
Hays, Mrs. Hardie F., 99,  
John B. 99,  
Lavinia Josephine,  
Heabert, Matthew, 131,

Hedger, Dr. Joseph Fleming, 130,  
Herbert, A. N. 134,  
William, 134,  
Henley, Jemima, 131,  
Hickey, Nannie, 101,  
Hieronymous, Benoni, 122,  
Chas, 123,  
Chas. Rector, 122,  
Elizabeth, 122,  
Frank, 122,  
Hope, 123,  
John H., 123,  
Kemp, 123,  
Mollie, 122,  
Nancy, 122,  
Reuben, 123,  
Sallie, 122,  
Vassie, 122,  
Hill, Jemima Robinson, 131,  
Ludowick, 134,  
Martha, 87,  
Hockmeyer, Mrs. C. T., 131,  
Mrs. Georgia Dunlap, 131,  
Holland, Anna, 126,  
Carmetes, 126,  
Helman, 126,  
Jessie Rush, 126,  
Holliday, Benjamin, 5,  
Joseph 5,  
Hollowell, Mr., 76,  
House, Polly, 80,  
Howell, John, 10,  
Mollt, 10,  
Howes, Nicy, 84,  
Howson, Robert, 36,37,38,  
Hudson, Caleb, 35,  
Ann, 36,  
Elizabeth, 35, 36,  
John, 35,36,  
Joshua, 35,36,40,131,  
Margaret, 35,36,  
Mary, 36,  
Rush, 35,36,  
Sarah, 36,  
Hunnicutt, Christian, 91,  
Cornelia, 96,  
Jim, 96,  
Sallie, 96,  
Hunt, Charity, 82,  
David, 82,  
Robert, 82,  
Theophilus, 5,  
Tollive, 82,  
Hunter, Mr., 114,133,



Hurst, Eliza, 124,  
Harriett (Campbell), 127,  
Joseph, 124,  
Virginia, 124,  
Hutchinson, Benjamin, 133,  
Hutson, Geneva, 96,

I

Ingram, Benjamin, 9,  
Lettice, 9,  
Irwin, Robert E.D., 35,  
Irwin, Sarah Goode, 35,

J

Jackson, Martha Ann, 134,  
Roberta, 134,  
Jaco (Jagoe), Abraham, 127,  
Cora Lilly, 128, 129,  
Birdie, 128,  
Benjamin, 127,  
Emma Alice, 128, 129  
Jacob, 127,  
Joseph Warren, 127,  
Kittie, 128,  
Lockhart Corwin, 128, 129,  
Mary Susan, 124, 128,  
Nannie, 128,  
Priscilla Askinn, 128,  
Susan 128,  
Vera Lillinn, 128, 129,  
Walter Marshall, 129,  
William, 127, 131,  
William Rush, 128, 129,  
James, Elizabeth Susannah, 133,  
Ruth, 135,  
Jarrett, Joseph, 85,  
Jenkins, John S., 4, 6,  
Jennings, Elizabeth, 105, 131,  
Johnson, Carolyn, 85,  
Charles, 126,  
Ethel, 116,  
Richard, 128,  
Jones, Clay, 122,  
Dr. David, 129,  
Sarah, 62,  
Judd, Jon Thomas, 131,  
Dr. Zebulon, 131,

K

Keller, Mrs. F. 7,  
Kelly, Alice Leona, 85,  
Annie Elizabeth, 85,  
Francis Marion, 85,

Kelly, George Somerville, 85,  
James Robertson, 85,  
Maud McLure, 85,  
Richard Bussey, 85,  
Richard Bussey, Jr., 85,  
Mary Pettus, 86,  
Samuel Bledscoe, 85,  
Capt. Samuel Camp 85,  
William Milner, 85,  
Kemp, Jordan P., 122,  
Mr., 83,  
Kennerly, Miss, 125, 22,  
Kennerly Chapel, 22,  
Key, Julia Rush, 96,  
Neil, 98,  
Knight, James Shelton, 109,  
Lettie Letha, 109,  
Nancy Avazine, 109,  
Knott, Helen, 126,  
Hugh, 126,

L

Lacey, Evelyn Letitia, 85,  
Lancaster, Allen, 100,  
Launcelot, Ann, 33,  
John, 33,  
Lang, Grace R., 123,  
Lanning, Nancy, 7,  
Leaky, Mrs. Harriett F., 120, 123,  
Litell, Fannie Hurst, 108,  
Little, Mary Ann, 9,  
Lockwood, Abigail, 5,  
Logan, Margaret, 4,  
Longan, Mary, 97,  
Lucas, Ann, 96, 131,  
Luntsford, Ann, 34,  
Thomas, 34, 37,  
Lyle, Bill, 100,

M

Malone, Mr., 77,  
Malta, Peach, 109,  
Manning, Sarah, 134,  
Marshall, Elizabeth, 5,  
Martin, James, 105,  
Josiah, 105,  
John, 105,  
Phoebe, 105,  
Rachel, 105,  
Thomas, 105,  
Mask, Rebecca, 98,  
Billy, 98,



Massey, Thomas, 9,  
Matheney, Mary, 132,  
Mayes, Allie, 77,  
    Alva, 77,  
    Estelle, 77,  
    Rush, 77,

Mays, Allen, 77,  
    Alice, 77,  
    Ann (Sherlock) 60,73,76,  
    Catherine, 77,  
    Elizabeth, 77,  
    Elizabeth Ann, 77,  
    John, 76,77,  
    Nelson, 77,  
    Samuel, 134,  
    Sarah Isadore, 77,  
    Sophia Jane, 77,  
    Watkins, 77,  
    William, 77,

McAllister, Ann, 45,  
McCain, Anne M., 99,  
    George R., 113,  
    John C., 11,  
    Mary J. (Christian) 99,

McCarroll, Mr., 114,  
McCarthy, Alberta, 85,  
    Cassie, 85,  
    Ceilon, 85,  
    Michael, 85,

McConnell, John, 4, 6,  
McDonald, Wm., 82,  
McFarland, Betty, 106,  
McKee, Martha, 4,  
McKinnon, Dr. J. L., 97,  
McLeod, John, 100,

    Martha, 100,  
McLeroy, Martin, 100,  
McMillion, Mrs. Sallie F., 123,  
    Mrs. Samuel A., 123,

McRay, Therza, 73, 75,  
McWillie, Wm., 71,  
Milan, Thomas, 66,  
Minniece, Mary, 97,  
Moody, Elizabeth, 134,  
    Thomas, 134,

Moore, Elizabeth, 5,  
Moorman, Alice, 33, 34,  
    Dr. Henry, 129,  
    Mittie, 129,  
    Robert, 129,

Morgan, Emily Jo, 134,  
    George, 135,  
    William, 98,

Morrow, Clarence, 125,  
    Mrs. Clem, 125,  
    Elvira, 126,

Morrow, Rufus, 125,  
    Wm. Clement, 125,  
Mosby, Edward E., 96,  
Mudd, Mrs. Katherine, 123,

## N

Nash, Joseph, 11,  
Neal, Edward, 60,87,  
    Mary, 60,73,74,75,  
Neighbors, Major R.S., 77,  
Newton, Elizabeth, 132,  
    Gerald, 132,  
Noble, Chas. Mark, 99,  
    Leslie, 99,  
Noland, Aubrey (Avery) 71,  
    George, 71,  
    Hal, 71,  
    Julia T., 71,  
McWillie, 71,  
Pearce, 71, 72,  
Thomas Vaughn, 71,  
Vaughn, 71,  
Wm. McWillie, 71,

## O

O'Steen, Stanton, 97,  
Owens, Joshua, 132,

## P

Pace, Amy Elizabeth, 85,  
Page, Frances, 82,  
    Walter Hines, 82,  
Palmer, Mrs. Ada, 66, 118,  
    Pinkie, 118,  
Pankey, Stephen, 100,  
Parker, Milton Thomas, 124,  
    Mr., 96,  
Pascal, John, 81,  
Passmore, Mrs. Chas. 7,  
Pearson, Ellen, 4,  
    Martha Ann, 4,  
Peoples, Harriett, 101,  
    Martha, 101,  
    Patsy, 101,  
Perkins, Nancy R., 103,  
Perry, Amy, 9,  
    Amabel Rush, 59,  
    Amy (Rush) 58, 82,  
    Benjamin, 9,10,58,  
    Charity, 9,  
    Elijah B., 10,  
    Elizabeth, 9,61,64,88,  
    Frances, 4,6,9,58,66,  
    Jeremiah, 6,9,58,86,



Perry, Joshua, 9,57,58,59,60,64,  
 82,88,  
 Lewis, 82,  
 Mollie, 10,  
 Polly, 6,10,  
 Priscilla, 9,  
 Rebecca, 9,  
 Robert, 9,  
 Sam 9, 58,  
 Mrs. Eill, 6,  
 Willis, 9,  
 Winifred, 9,  
 Person, Amy, 9, 82,  
 Ann, 9, 82,  
 Anthony, 6,58,82,  
 Anthony Arrington, 6,82,  
 Benjamin 9,  
 Benjamin Brown 9,  
 Benjamin F., 9,  
 Benjamin P., 58,  
 Bettie, 82,  
 Elizabeth Terrell, 58,  
 Graham, 82,  
 Henry, 9,58,  
 Jesse, 9, 58,  
 John, 82,  
 Joseph, 6,  
 Lucy Caroline, 58,  
 Lucy Davis, 82,  
 Lulie, 82,  
 Martha, 58,82,  
 Mary Ann 9,  
 Mourning, 82,  
 Patty 9,  
 Presley Carter, 9,58,59,82,  
 Priscilla, 82,  
 Prudence, 58,82,  
 Sallie, 8,9,  
 Sarah 9, 58,  
 Thomas 9,  
 Tolliver, 82,  
 W.A. 82,  
 William, 58,59,9,  
 Willie 6,  
 Willis, 9,58,  
 Peters, Evans, 36,  
 Ruth, 36,  
 Peterson, Bett, 5,  
 Ferndall, 5,  
 George, 5,  
 James 5,  
 Joseph, 5,  
 Lucy, 5,  
 Moses 11,

Peyton, Alice, 60,71,  
 Ann, Anne, 11,60,69,72,  
 Peyton, Ephraim, 71,  
 Henry 71,  
 James 71,  
 Jesse, 71,  
 Robert, 10,11,57,63,64,71,72,  
 74,78,80,  
 Phillips, Colquitt, 6,  
 Levica 6,  
 James 6,  
 Rosina 6,  
 Savannah 85,  
 Scotta, 86,  
 Zachariah, 85,  
 Pillow, Lorena, 128,  
 Nancy Samuel, 128,  
 Wiley Green, 128,  
 Plummer, Wm., 11,35,  
 Poe, Audrey, 126,  
 Ermine Harrison, 126,  
 Priest, B. E., 130,  
 A.R., 100,  
 Elizabeth (Rush), 139,  
 E.L., 130,  
 George D., 130,  
 George S., 129,  
 Henry T., 129,  
 Harriett, 130,  
 James G., 130,  
 John T. C. 132,  
 Lavinia Va., 106,130,  
 Martin Rush, 130,  
 Miranda Elizabeth 130,  
 Priscilla Frances 130,  
 Victorene A., 130,  
 Wm. W. M., 130,  
 Pruitt, Mittie, 134,  
 Nettie, 134,

Q

Quakers, 31,59,

R

Rainey, Harriett, A., 101,102,  
 Ransom, Agnes, 93,  
 Dianna, 8,3,  
 Edward J., 80,83,  
 Elizabeth R., 83,  
 Joanna, 83,  
 John H., 83,  
 Mary, 83,  
 Reuben, 83,



Rush, Eliab, 96,  
 Eleanor, 4,6,  
 Elizabeth, 7,8,35,36,47,58,60,63,  
 66,69,70,71,74,79,88,99,120,125,129  
 Elizabeth Jane, 5,  
 Ella, 96,  
 Ellen, 4,  
 Elva, 127,  
 Elvins, 98,  
 Emma, 7,  
 Emma J., 5,  
 Emmeline, 120,128,  
 Ephraim, 5,  
 Ethel Mary, 95,127,  
 Evelyn, 96,  
 Frances, 30,71,78,  
 Frances Elan, 5,  
 Franklin Cole, 95,  
 George, 4,32,35,  
 George Gregory 8,  
 George Washington 5,  
 Glaphira Karenhappuck, 123,  
 Grigsby, 22,6,16,19,29,73,94,96,  
 106,111,117,118,119,125,  
 Grigsby Terrell, 111,  
 Gustavus, 96,97,  
 Harriett, 5,  
 Harriett (Campbell,) 51,  
 Harris, 26,  
 Helen 7,  
 Henderson, 66,  
 Henry, M. 5,  
 Mrs. Henry A., 5,  
 Henry Y., 7,126,  
 H. Lowry, 96,  
 Holton Chappell, 96,  
 Hugh Bert, 95,  
 India Herbert, 95,  
 Ione, 97,  
 Iredehl, 7,  
 Isabella, 47,48,  
 James, 4,5,6,45,47,46,65,100,  
 James Calvin, 95,96,  
 James H., 97,  
 Jane, 7,36,56,61,120,125,  
 Jemima, 47,48,  
 Jeremiah, 4,66,  
 Jesse, 8,  
 J. Hack, 96,  
 Jim, 96,  
 Joel Grigsby, 123,124,  
 John, 3,12,32,36,45,65,94,96,98,  
 John B. 7,32,  
 John Clark, 8,  
 John Henry, 4,

Rush, John Terrell, 95,96,  
 John Wesley, 4,  
 Joseph, 3,7,  
 Joseph, 3,5,  
 Joseph E., 5,  
 Julia, 4,  
 Julia Leake, 95,96,  
 Judith, 71,88,98,131,  
 Julian, 96,  
 Kittie Henderson, 95,  
 Lela, 96,97,  
 Lee, 98,  
 Lennie Mabel, 96,  
 Leonard, 6,  
 Leslie, 96,97,  
 Lillie, 96,  
 Louise, 98,  
 Lowry, 96,  
 Leslie Vaughn, 96,  
 Lucretia (Harris), 94,  
 Lydia, 5,  
 Maggie, 126,  
 Marcus Leroy, 96,97,  
 Margaret 6,  
 Margaret Elizabeth 6,  
 Mariah J. (Christian) 112,113,  
 Marie, 97,  
 Martha 4,  
 Martha Jane, 97,125,126,  
 Martha Ledbetter, 95,97,  
 Martha M., 8,  
 Martin, 5,16,19,21,29,56,94,99,  
 110,120,125,  
 Martin D., 96,95,106,111,  
 Martin U., 123,124,  
 Mary, 4,7,8,42,43,44,78,94,98,  
 Mary Jane, 95,96,  
 Mary Louisc, 97,  
 Mary Susan, 124,125,128,  
 Mary Sue, 125,131,  
 Mary T., 97,  
 Massa, 47,  
 Matilda, 66,  
 Mattie, 98,  
 Mena, 96,97,  
 Mildred, 47,  
 M.F., 97,  
 Miles, 94,97,  
 Millicent, 5,7,  
 Miranda Catherine, 120,124,127,128,  
 Millie, Molly, 70,74,78,  
 Moses, 64,  
 Myra, 7,  
 Nancy, 7,8,65,68,44,71,100,111,  
 120,126,



Redmond, Susannah, 133,  
 Reid, Elizabeth, 58,  
     Jeremiah, 58,  
     Jesse, 58,  
     Joshua, 58,  
 Rhoads, Clyde, 128,  
     Edwin, 128,  
     Kittie, 128,  
     Henry, 128,  
     Miriam, 128,  
     Owen Rivers, 67,  
     Rachel Johnson, 128,  
     S. J., 128,  
     Samuel M., 128,  
     Solomon, 128,  
     William, 128,  
 Rhonimus, Harriett, 130,  
 Richards, Frances, 6,  
 Richardson, Camilla, 130,  
     Emily, 103,  
     George, 103,  
 Riley, Bell, 124,  
 Robbins, Jacob, 7,  
 Roberts, Mabel, 97,  
 Robinson, Anne, 82,  
     Benjamin, 82,  
     Jemima, 82,  
     Thomas, 62,  
 Rock, Ada, 101,  
     John, 101,  
     Thornton Daniel, 101,  
 Rootes, Major Philip, 46,  
 Ross, Anne, 129,  
     Mr., 114,  
 Rose, William, 132,  
 Rosser, Jane, 133,  
 Royals, Lonnie, 96,  
 Rush, Abigail, 11, 16, 73, 98, 120,  
 Rush Bible Records, 8,  
 Rush Coat of Arms, 8,  
 Rush Inventory 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 53,  
 Rush Letters, 15 to 21  
 Rush Notes, 3 to 12,  
 Rush Soldiers in Revolution, 4,  
 Rush Wills, 69,  
 Rush, Abigail Sidney, 123, 124,  
 Rush, Abigail Terrell, 79, 94, 98, 120,  
     Abner, 5,  
     Absolem, 8, 65, 66,  
     Ada, 96, 126,  
     A.E., 3,  
     Ailey, Elce, Etc., 64, 70, 71,  
     Alice, 84, 115, 16, 60, 74,  
     Amy, Aimey, 10, 22, 42, 50, 51, 52, 55, 56,  
     57, 67, 70, 71, 74, 78, 84,  
     Alice Grigsby, 74, 88,

Rush, Amanda, 4,  
     Allen, 63,  
     Ann, 4, 60, 64, 68, 94, 100,  
     Ann M., 99, 100,  
     Anne, 70, 72,  
     Anna Lila, 95,  
     Atlas E., 94, 97, 100, 101,  
     Azal, 5, 7,  
     Bathsheba, 63,  
     Benjamin, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 22, 35, 42,  
     78,  
     Dr. Benjamin, 3, 8, 32,  
     Benjamin, 17, 19, 21, 35, 38, 42, 43, 45,  
     46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 63, 64,  
     65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 78, 80, 84,  
     88, 94, 101, 120, 131, 132,  
     Benjamin, Quaker, 59, 60, 63, 94,  
     Benjamin Abbott, 123, 124,  
     Benjamin Eli, 98,  
     Benjamin F., 100,  
     Benjamin Harris, 125, 126, 127,  
     Benjamin T., 29,  
     Benjamin Terrell, 111,  
     Benjamin Thomas, 96, 97,  
     Bethlehem, 63,  
     Betsy, 7,  
     Burrell, 4, 6, 8, 65, 66,  
     Butler, 22, 118,  
     C.A., 7,  
     Calvin, 7, 111,  
     Cahume, 57,  
     Calvin H., 94, 100,  
     Carlos A., 124,  
     Cecil A., 124, 128,  
     Charles 4, 7, 16,  
     Charles George 4, 7,  
     Charlie, 16,  
     Charlotte, 111,  
     Clarence, 126,  
     Charlotte Ann, 95, 96,  
     Columbia, 5,  
     Conrad, (Connie), 96, 97,  
     Cornelia Crawford, 97,  
     Crafford, 7, 66,  
     Cynthia, 118,  
     Daniel, 4, 7,  
     David, 4, 5, 99,  
     David Louis, 7,  
     Delphus, 96, 126,  
     Doctor M., 5,  
     Donegan, 7,  
     Dorcas, 7, 8,  
     Dorinda, 7,  
     Dorothy, 96,  
     Dudley, 111,  
     Elam, 7,



Rush, Nancy Newit, 94,99,  
 Nansey M., 29,  
 Nelson, 7,  
 Nixon 7,  
 Nash, 7,  
 Noel, 8,  
 Olin, 7,  
 Ollie, 126,  
 Osmond C., 97,  
 Patience, 94,95,  
 Patrick, 4,6,  
 Poeter, 4,  
 Polly, 7,  
 Priscilla 66,  
 Priscilla Elizabeth, 125,  
 Priscilla Grace, 123,  
 Rachel, 45,47,66,  
 Rebecca, 7,94,  
 Rebecca Lincoln, 3,  
 Reuben, 66,  
 Richard C., 100,  
 Robert Terrell, 56,111,112,113,  
 Ruth, 71,88,  
 Sallie, 8,120,127,  
 Sally, 4,5,6,  
 Samuel 7,  
 Sashuel Aaron,119,123,124,128,  
 Sarah, 11,60,64,73,88,94,98,101,  
 Sarah Margaret,4,  
 Sim, 56,111,  
 Simeon, 29,56,111,  
 Solomon,59,62,66,  
 Sophia, 5,  
 Spencer, 6,10,36,64,68,71,  
 Susan, 4,29,  
 Susan (Jagoe) 119,  
 Susannah, 71,87,  
 Sylvester,3,  
 Terrell, 94,97,110,111,  
 Thomas, 4,7,47,98,  
 Thomas Edward 9,  
 Tolliver, (Taliaferro,) 111,  
 Tolliver Terrell, 29,111,  
 Velma, 96,  
 Vera Lillina, 124,128,  
 Vernon, 96,97,  
 Walter, 7,  
 Walton, 99,  
 William,4,5,6,7,8,10,11,12,33,34,  
 35,36,37,38,39,42,45,47,49,51,64,  
 69,70,71,73,87,91,94,98,110,125,131,  
 William and Abigail, 35,66,73,101,117,  
 Revolutionary Army Record, 89,  
 William Alexander,123,124,  
 William C., 100,  
 William Chappell, 94,95,96,

Rush, William F., 8,  
 William H., 29,111,  
 William Vaughn, 96,99,  
 William T.,123,124,120,125,126,127,  
 William Hawkins, 95,96,  
 Zebedee, 8,  
 Salsbuey, Thomas,  
 Sanders, Wilson, 107,110,  
 Scanlon, Mr. 78,  
 Sawyer, Miss Florence, 59,  
 Scott, Abigail, 103,104,  
 Ann, 104,  
 Benjamin, 104,  
 David, 116,  
 John 104,  
 Louise, 103,  
 Mary, 103,104,  
 Nathaniel, 104,  
 Polly, 103,  
 Robert, 104,  
 Samuel, 104,  
 Sarah, 104,  
 Susan, 103,104,  
 Thomas, 104,  
 Sedberry, Alice, 59,114,115,  
 Sedberry, Miss Betty Green, 59,115,  
 Eliza Eugenia, 114,  
 Emily,114,  
 Grigsby,114,  
 J. Wesley,114,  
 Jimmie 114,  
 James Martin,114,  
 Joseph Summerfield, 114,  
 Laura Annette,114,  
 Marthaa, 114,  
 Mary,114,  
 Meritte Abdon,114,  
 Nancy,59,102,115,  
 Nancy (Rush) 114,  
 Rush Alexander, 114,  
 Sallie, 114,  
 Susan, 59,115,  
 William Rush, 114,  
 Settle, Eliza, 124,  
 Shemwell, James, 16,17,  
 Sherlock, Ann (Deane) 75,76,114,  
 Bathsheba, 73,75,  
 Benjamin 76,  
 Benjamin F., 76,  
 Elizabeth, 76,  
 George, 60,73,75,76,  
 Jane (Devaney) 22,55,60,68,81,  
 Jenny, 73,74,75,  
 James Henry 76,  
 John, 75,  
 Mary Jane, 76,



Sherlock, Samuel, 80,  
 Sherlock, Thomas, 73, 75,  
 Thomas Jenkins Devaney, 76,  
 Sherrill, Levia Woodley, 85,  
 Sherrod, James, 9,  
 Shobe, John, 122,  
 Leonard, 122,  
 Luther, 122,  
 Miranda Abigail, 12,  
 Nancy Paradine, 122,  
 Neil, 122,  
 Ora, 122,  
 Walter, 122,  
 Short, Abraham, 127,  
 Benjamin 127,  
 David, 127,  
 Jacob, 127,  
 Susan, 127,  
 William, 127,  
 Sims, Alice,  
 Dr. Barnes, 81,  
 Betty, 134,  
 Elizabeth, 81, 134,  
 James Tolliver, 81,  
 John, 134,  
 Julius M., 81,  
 Robert Barnes, 81,  
 Wiley, 134,  
 Sisk, Elzey, 47, 48,  
 Skelton, James Tolliver, 109,  
 Nannie Gertrude, 109,  
 Skelner (?) Smiley J., 80, 83,  
 Smiley, James, 80, 83,  
 Malina, 83,  
 Smith, Mr., 76, 124,  
 Anna, 12,  
 Betsy, 97,  
 Emily, 134,  
 Ida, 96,  
 John 5,  
 Judith, 97,  
 Phil or Spence, 77,  
 Spencer, Ann, Anne, 142,  
 Alexander, 36, 142,  
 Spicer, G. C., 5,  
 Spottswood, Anna, 128,  
 Sproul, Joseph, 125,  
 Spracker, Hazel A., 4,  
 Springer, Rachel, 5, 6, 47,  
 Stambaugh, Clara, 83,  
 Stevens, Mr.,  
 Stephenson, Corbelia, 81,  
 Francis, 81,  
 John 81,  
 Kate, 81,

Stringfellow, Amy, 64, 69,  
 Enoch, 10, 60, 74, 78,  
 Strothers, Anthony, 5,  
 Mary, 51,  
 Stroud, Mrs., 95,  
 Stuart, David, 37, 38,  
 Stuart, 109,  
 Swinney, Abram, 5,  
 Betty, 5,

# T

Tapes, George, 1,  
 Teeter, John, 8,  
 Temple, Jesse, 5,  
 Terrell, (and Variations,)  
 Abigail, 5, 79, 84, 88, 92, 93,  
 Agnes, 80, 83,  
 Ann (Nancy,) 80, 86,  
 Canisa, 81,  
 Canisa Alba, 80, 82,  
 Caro Comorra, 83,  
 Catherine Rush, 83, 82,  
 Elizabeth, 64, 69, 73, 80, 81, 84,  
 Elizabeth Battle, 84,  
 Elizabeth Mary, 82, 83,  
 Elizabeth, 6, 58, (Eliz. N.)  
 Florence, 83,  
 Frances Jane, 81,  
 Halcot, 92, 93, 12,  
 Hawkeye, 81,  
 Hezekiah, 10, 54, 79, 80, 81, 86, 88, 92,  
 Irene, 83,  
 James, 80, 81, 86, 87,  
 James Crogan Laidlaw, 81,  
 James Maxwell, 82,  
 Jenny, 80, 86,  
 John 79, 80, 81, 84, 87,  
 Jephtha, 87,  
 Jennie, 80,  
 Joel, 11, 62, 72, 79, 80, 81, 82, 86, 87, 88,  
 Joseph, 35, 60, 73, 74, 79, 80, 86, 87,  
 Kit, 81,  
 Lucy Ann, 82,  
 Malinda Jane, 62, 80, 84,  
 Martha, 81,  
 Mary, 81,  
 Nancy, 80,  
 Phoebe, 88, 93,  
 Priscilla, 81,  
 Ripley Ludlow, 81,  
 Robert, 36,  
 Robin, 81,  
 Sidney W., 80, 81, 83,



Terrell, Solomon, 81,  
 Taliaferro, (Tolliver,) 74, 80,  
     Thomas, 32, 35,  
     Thomas Tolliver, 80, 81, 82, 83,  
     Timothy Wheelock Ripley 8,  
     Tolliver, 60, 64, 73, 80, 81, 83, 86,  
     Truxilla Alva Vada, 83,  
     Vienna Harrison, 83,  
     William, 73,  
     William Joel Tolliver, 81,  
     William Sumner, 84,  
     Zachary Taylor, 83,  
     Tharp, Timothy, 10,  
         Benjamin, 10,  
     Thomas, Benjamin, 10,  
         Biddy, 49,  
         Christopher, 35,  
         Dorothy, 38, 35,  
         Emma, 49,  
         George, 49,  
         Jane, 100,  
         John, 11, 36, 45, 47, 48, 49, 72,  
         Lucy, 49,  
         Jemima, 35, 47,  
         Richard, 35,  
         William, 10, 49,  
 Thompsom, Rush, 134,  
     Thornton, Jeny, 62,  
 Thorp, Mr., 133,  
 Thrift, Eilliam, 84,  
 Tomlinson, Wilder, 82,  
 Touchstone, Delilah, 99,  
 Traux, Lydia, 7,  
 Turley, Betty, 130,  
 Tyler, Charles,  
     John,  
 Tyson, Mr., 99,

# V

Van Clearman, John 6,  
 Vincent, Aaron, 84,  
     Frances Terrell, 84,  
     John, 84, 85,  
     Lenora, 85,  
     Lecna, 85,  
     Louisa Catherine, 85,  
     Nicy (Howes) 85,  
     Sarah Ogburn, 184,  
     Wilburn, 85,  
     Malinda (Terrell,) 80,  
 Virgin, Elizabeth, 81,  
     Henry, 81,

# W

Waddell, Alexander, 78, 79,  
     Alice, 78, 79,  
     Akcy, 11, 79,  
     Betsy, 11, 78, 79,  
     Frances, 11, 64, 69,  
     Jacob, 6, 11, 35, 60, 78, 79,  
     James, 11, 73, 79,  
     John, 11, 78,  
     Joseph, 11, 78, 79,  
     Lucy, 79,  
     Martha, 78, 87,  
     Noel, 11, 78, 79,  
     Patsy, 11, 78,  
     Susan, 11, 78,  
     Susannah, 79,  
     Thomas, 11, 78, 79,  
     William, 11, 78, 79,  
     William Ralph, 79, (Mrs.)  
 Walker, Katie, 129,  
 Wallace, Pauline, 135,  
 Washington, George, 34,  
     John, 34,  
     Lawrence, 34,  
     Robert, 34,  
 Waters, Johnston, 134,  
     Thomas, 134,  
 Weatherbee, Hattie, 97,  
 Weaver, Ephraim, 47, 48,  
     Ann, 109,  
     J.D., 109,  
     Patrick, 109,  
 Western Country, 6,  
 Weston, Miss Sidney C., 123,  
 White, Bledsoe, 10, 64,  
     Henry, 10, 64,  
     Jemima, 10, 64,  
     Jennie, 116,  
     Sarah, 12,  
     Sarah (Bledsoe) 12, 65, 72, 88,  
     Mary, 7,  
     Stephen, 10, 64,  
 Whitfield, Mrs. D.F., 37, 38, 110,  
     Elizabeth Fitzhugh, 110, 131,  
 Wilkinson, Lauretta, 81,  
 Wilder, Annie, Sophia, 82,  
     Elizabeth, 82,  
     Florence, 83,  
     Mattie, 83,  
     Mary Annette, 82,  
     Samuel Taylor, 82, 83,  
     Sophia, 83,  
     Thomas Bonner, 82,  
     William Tolliver, 82,



Williams, Ann, 28,100,  
Ann M. (Rush), 28,29,  
Benjamin Franklin, 28,29,112,  
Elizabeth, 28,  
Frances Ann, 28,112,  
George Washington, 28,112,  
Henry, 28,100,  
Henry David, 28,112,  
James, 28,99,100,111,  
James Monroe, 28,112,  
John, 11,  
Lav, 100,  
Louis DeWitt Clinton, 28,112,  
Elinore, 28,  
Lilbourne, 28,  
Louis, 28,  
Martin, 28,  
Stephen, 28,29,111,  
Mary Rush, 64,69,  
Nancy Newit, 28,  
Nannie Leola, 28,  
Rachel, 28,100,  
Rebecca Naomi, 29,  
Robert Touchstone, 28,99,100,111,  
Stephen, 27,28,29,100,  
Susannah, 73,74,  
Susannah Mary, 99,  
Tolliver Terrell, 28,112,  
William Martin, 28,  
William, 28,  
Wilson Martin, 28,29,100,112,  
Williamson, Green, 11,  
Willis, Henry, 85,  
Willis, Wilmoth, 103,  
Winslow, Louisa, 7,  
Wilson, Henry, 85,  
William, 85,  
Wood, Capt. Johnathan, 134,  
Woods, Dr., 100,  
Wooley, Mattie C., 98,  
Wright, Annette, 135,  
Wyatt, D.B., 122,  
Mrs. D. B. 135,  
Wynn, Abigail (Harris), 98,  
Mrs. A. R. 98,  
Thoma, 98,

Young, Sally, 7,  
Yarborough, Mr., 131,  
Yeaman, William, 84,  
Lord, of Scotland, 54,  
Edwards, 84,  
George H., 84,  
Iona, 84,  
Malcolm, 84,  
Maria, 84,49,  
Marie, 84,  
McAdory, 84,  
Kate, 84,  
Parton, 84,  
Holcolm, 84,  
Leland, 84,  
Ralph, 84,  
William, 84.



# THE TERRELL FAMILY

Notes compiled by

Nellie F. Ayres

Memphis, Tennessee

August 1, 1946

This collection of notes on the Terrell Family is compiled from several sources. To quote from Montaigne's Essays, "As one might say of me that I have only made here a collection of other people's flowers, having provided nothing of my own but the cord to bind them together."

I am indebted to Miss Maud McLure Kelly, of Birmingham, Alabama for most of the original research in North Carolina County Records. Miss Kelly has spent much time, money and strength assembling data on her ancestral lines, and has freely shared with me her Rush, Terrell and Martin notes.



The following extracts are copied (without permission) from "Further Genealogical Notes on the Tyrrell-Terrell Families of Virginia and its English and Norman Progenitors", by E. H. Terrell.

"Very early in the establishment of the family in England, the coat of arms seems to have been taken which has since been identified with the Tyrrells of Heron and in the different branches of the family descended from them. This coat of Arms goes back into the twelfth or thirteenth century and consists of the arms in silver, within a bordure engrailed, gules, two chevrons, azure; with the motto, "Sans Dieu Rein," and with the crest of a peacock's tail issuing from the mouth of a boar's head, coupé, erect. The motto, Sans Dieu Rein, is the motto of the Essex Terrells and is the only one which the American descendants of the Tyrrells of Heron would have the right to use. The author of this pamphlet visited the old University town of Oxford, and, in looking over the alumni registers of that University, he found that Sir Timothy Tyrrell, of Oakley in Bucks, as well as Sir Timothy II, were both graduates of the University of Oxford. These members of the family are referred to as living in a beautiful country seat near Oxford, called Shotover, (From the French, Chateau Vert.) The name of this Sir Timothy Tyrrell will be found in Burke's book.

It has generally been considered in the traditions of the Virginia Terrells that the first ancestor was a descendant of this Sir Timothy Tyrrell, of Oakley in Bucks. The date of the arrival of the first member of the Terrell family seems to be involved in some obscurity. It is a tradition that a Thomas Tyrrell or Terrell, arrived in Virginia about 1637, and a James Tyrrell in 1648, but nothing has ever been learned as to these two immigrants, or as to any descendants from them. It is known, however, that Richmond and William Terrell arrived in Virginia about the middle of the seventeenth century. In the old Colonial records at Richmond, Virginia, in the first mention made of William's arrival, and his connection with lands, his surname is spelled "Tyrrell." In the same record, where mention is made of his brother, Richmond, the name of the latter is spelled "Tirrell." There is a deed referred to in the Wm. & Mary Quarterly Vol 13, p 264, whereby Richmond conveys to Henry Wyatt a tract of land in New Kent Co., Va., the date of the deed is 26 April 1670, and in it the grantor reserves 100 acres which he says he had previously given unto his brother, William Terrell, and which has since been sold by the latter to Francis Waring. This deed clearly shows that Richmond and William were brothers.

The tradition among the descendants of William and Richmond Terrell are sometimes contradictory as to just where in England the two brothers came from, and as to the exact year of their arrival. They are all on record, however, in saying that the two came from the old family of the Tyrrells of England and were descendants of the stock established there by Sir Walter Tyrrell III. As before stated, the tradition generally relied on is that William and Richmond were the sons of



William Tyrrell, who was the son of Sir Timothy Tyrrell II, of Oakley. This Sir Timothy Tyrrell was the son of Sir Edward Tyrrell of Thornton and belonged to that branch of the English Tyrrells known as the Tyrrells of Thornton, and who were an offshoot of the Tyrrells of Heron. This William Tyrrell (or Tyrell), son of Sir Timothy Tyrell I, was killed at the battle of Chester in 1644, during the Civil War in England.

Richmond and William Terrell were both large landowners in Virginia at a very early period after their arrival. The family traditions are that they came to Virginia with some sort of official authority in connection with the Crown Lands in Virginia, either as surveyors, or in some other important capacity. It has generally been supposed that the large grants of lands received by both of these immigrants came for their services in connection with their official positions. It is a significant fact that the Christian name of Timothy was largely used in the first two or three generations of the descendants of both Richmond and William and that among the children of William were five who bore the exact Christian names of five of the children and grandchildren of Sir Timothy Tyrrell of Oakley in Bucks. As to whether these two Virginia colonists, William and Richmond Terrell were lineally descended from Sir Timothy Tyrrell I, or from Sir Edward Tyrrell of Thornton, is not yet quite clearly established. But that they came from the old stock of the Tyrells of Heron, and probably from the Tyrrells of Thornton, is substantially established in many ways. Among the descendants of William now living in the State of Georgia, there is an old gold watch, said to have been brought over by William from England, and still held in the family as a valuable relic, which has engraved on it the old crest of the Tyrells of Heron, namely, the crest of the bear's head with the peacock's tail issuing therefrom. However, there is another branch of the family in Virginia which has an old ring, handed down from many generations in that state, with the same crest engraved thereon.

Sir Timothy Tyrrell, of Oakley in Bucks, was the son of Sir Edward Tyrrell of Thornton, as before stated, and a descendant of the Tyrrells of Heron, and was born 1575. In the correspondence which the author has had for a year past with the English historian of the family, Mr. J. H. Tyrrell, Mr. Tyrrell has intimated that the Virginia ancestor of the family probably came from the branch known in England as the Tyrrells of Thornton. In a letter dated June 9, 1908, from Mr. Tyrrell to the author, he says, among other things: "It may interest you to know that no matter what branch of the English house the American families are descended from, they are of royal descent, as you will see by the enclosed chart." Included in this letter was a very elaborate chart, very carefully prepared by Mr. Tyrrell, from the authorities so accessible in England, showing the line of descent from Edward I, King of England, and Eleanor of Castile, his wife, to Sir Edward Tyrrell of Thornton, through the marriage of Joan Plantagenet, the daughter of Edward I, to Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester. Joan Plantagenet's name is sometimes given in history as Joan of Acre, as she was born during the Siege of Acre, in the Crusades,



where Edward I, then Prince of Wales, was taking part, accompanied by his wife, Eleanor of Castile.

There are doubtless many families in American who are descended from royal ancestors, but it is not always easy to establish this fact by accurate lists of the marriages and pedigrees.

In a Republic like that of the United States, where transcendent genius relying upon character, industry and opportunity, can enable a man to rise from the depths of poverty and obscurity to the loftiest station of usefulness, honor and fame, like the immortal Abraham Lincoln, descent from royalty, no matter how regular and honorable, seems of trivial importance indeed. In many cases the character of the sovereign has been so disreputable or vicious that to have him for an ancestor would be anything but creditable. However, Edward Plantagenet (Edward I of England), was a great law-giver, soldier and statesman, and probably the ablest King that England ever had, one whose strong personality, keen intelligence and vigorous character were deeply impressed on English history, it may possibly be a matter of curious interest for descendants of this old English country family to read the line of descent so carefully prepared by Mr. Edward Gillespie.



## ANCESTRY OF NELLIE F. AYRES

### Chart 1.

These ancestral lines of the compiler, aside from immediate family genealogies, come from Burke's Peerage, Magna Charta, by John S. Wurts, "Your Family Tree" by David Starr Jordan and various text books of history.

"I cannot vouch what the truth may be--  
I only tell the tale as 'twas told to me."

#### Generation

#### Number

1. NELLIE F. AYRES, b April 24, 1881, dau of
2. Manlius A. Ayres b Nov. 9, 1847, d Aug. 1, 1909, md Theresa Virginia Dorsey, b Sept. 8, 1843, d Sept. 21, 1927.
3. He was the son of Samuel Matthias Ayres b May 10, 1825, d Nov. 19, 1850, md Priscilla Frances Priest, b Oct. 19, 1828, d Nov. 21, 1907. dau of
4. Elizabeth Rush, (1804-1889) md George Stubblefield Priest, (1803-1888,) she was dau of
5. Grigsby Rush 1784-1845 m Priscilla Harris, 1781-1842, dau of John and Patience (Taylor) Harris. He was the son of
6. Abigail Terrell 1760-1835 m William Rush 1755-1827, son of Benjamin II and Alice (Grigsby) Rush. She was the daughter of
7. Hezekiah Terrell b ca 1732 d ca 1767 m Phoebe Martin, daughter of John and Rachel Martin. He was the son of
8. John Terrell ca 1700/10-1780/88, m Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_. He was son of
9. William Terrell b ca 1656 probably All-Hallows or Little-All-Hallows Parish, London, England, d ca 1727 New Kent County, Va., m Susannah Waters, who was living in 1725. He was son of
10. William Terrell, baptised St. Giles, Reading, England, 22 June 1629, settled in New Kent Co., Va. m Martha \_\_\_\_\_. Son of
11. Robert Terrell (or Tyrrell) d June 1643, Reading, England, m 1590, Jane daughter of Robert Baldwin. He was the son of
12. William Tyrrell, Lord of Manor of Bruyn (or Bruin), which he sold, then settling in Reading, England, m Miss Richmond of Stewley, Bucks. He was the son of
13. George Tyrrell of Thornton d 16 May 1571, m 1st ELEANOR MONTAGU, dau Sir Edward Montagu, Lord Chief Justice of England, (See CHART 2.) This George Tyrell was also of South Ockenden and Bruyn, Essex, Lord of Manor of Bruyn and Topping, Essex. He was the son of
14. Humphrey Tyrrell of Thornton Hall, held Manor of Bruyn and 500 acres, m 1519 Jane, dau & heiress of John Ingleton and d 15 Jan 1548. Son of



15. William Tyrrell of Ockenden, heir to his brother, Hugh; Lord of Manor of Bruyn, m Elizabeth, dau and eventual co-heiress of Thomas Bodley and his wife, dau and heiress of Dennis Leech of Wellingborough. Son of
16. Sir Thomas Tyrrell of Ockenden, d before 1 90; held 1/3 of Manor of Springfield, Essex; m Elizabeth, dau & heiress of Sir Humphrey le Brun in South Ockenden and his wife, dau of Robert Darcy of Malden, and died before 1 90. She had bruyn as dower. She m 2nd Thomas Brandon. Son of
17. Ann (or Anna) Marney, daughter of John, m Sir Thomas Tyrrell of Heron, Sheriff of Essex and Herts 1460. Chamberlain of Exchequer, d 1476. She was daughter of (see chart 3)
18. John Marney of Layer Marney, Essex, m Agnes Throckmorton. Son of
19. Elizabeth Serjeaux, m Sir William Marney. Daughter of
20. Philippa Fitzalan m Sir Henry Serjeaux. Daughter of
21. Isabel Despencer m Richard Fitzalan, 5th Earl of Arundel. (See Chart 4.) she was daughter of
22. Eleanor de Clare, m Hugh Despencer, Earl of Gloucester. (See Chart 5.) she was daughter of
23. Gilbert, 9th Earl of Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford "the Red Earl". b 2 Sept 1243 at Christchurch, Hants, was a ward of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, knighted 14 May 1264. On 3 July 1290 he gave a banquet at Tonbridge Castle to celebrate his marriage to Princess Joan of Acre, daughter of Edward I of England, (See CHART 6) which occurred in the previous May. He died at Monmouth Castle 7 Dec 1295 and is buried at Tewksbury. He married 1st in the spring of 1253, Alice, dau of Hugh le Brun, Count of La Marche and Angouleme and his wife Yolonde, dau of Pierre Mauclark. He married 2nd, when he was about 47 years old, in 1290, Princess Joan, daughter of Edward I and Countess of Gloucester and Hertford, who was born at Acre, Palestine probably early in 1272. She was the second daughter of Edward I by his wife Eleanor of Castile. Gilbert de Clare was the son of
24. Richard, 8th Earl of Clare, Gloucester and Hertford b 4 Aug 1222 d at John de Griol's Manor of Asbenfield in Waltham, near Canterbury 15 July 1262, interred at Tewksbury. His first wife was Margaret, dau of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent. She died in Nov 1237 and he m 2nd on or before 25 Jan 1237/8, Maud, dau of Surety John de Lacie (See CHART 7). She had Manor of Clare for dowry. She died 10 Mar 1288/9. Son of
25. Gilbert, 7th Earl of Clare, the Surety, b about 1180 and in June 1202 he was entrusted with the lands of Harfleur and Mostrevilliers. He was one of the Barons still opposing the Crown, fought at Lincoln and was taken prisoner by William Marshall, whose daughter he later married. He led an army against the Welsh in 1228 and captured Morgan Gam. Being engaged in an expedition to Brittany, he died on his way back at Penros in that Duchy 25 Oct 1230 and is buried at Tewksbury. He married 9 Oct 1217 Isabella, daughter of William Marshall and sister of William Marshall the Surety. She d 17 Jan 1239/40. Besides Richard (24) they had: Agnes who m Roger de Mowbray, grandson of Surety Wm. de Mowbray; Isabel b 2 Nov 1226 who m Robert Bruce, son of Robert Bruce, Lord of Annandale and his wife Isabel, 2nd dau of David, Earl of Huntington. Son of
26. Richard, 6th Earl of Clare, the Surety, 4th Earl of Hertford. He was present at coronation of King Richard 3 Sept 1189 and of King John 1190.



- He sided with the Barons and his castle of Tonbridge was taken; on 9 Nov 1215 he was one of the commissioners of the part of the Barons to the treaty of peace with the king. On 4 Mar 1215/6 his lands in Counties Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex were granted to Robert de Betun. He d between 3 Oct and 28 Nov 1217. He married Amice, Countess of Gloucester, 2nd dau of Wm Fitzrobert, Earl of Gloucester and his wife, Hawise, dau of Robert de Beaufort, Earl of Leicester. She died 1 Jan 1224/5. Among their children were Joan Clare m Rhys-gryd, Lord of Ystrad Tyni, and Maud Clare who m Roger, Baron Lacie. Son of
27. Roger, 4th Earl of Clare, b before 1116 who succeeded his brother, Gilbert when he died without issue in 1151. In 1165 he assisted with the Constitution of Clarendon. He was called the "good Earl" and died in 1173, leaving by his widow Maud, dau of James de St. Hillary the one son Richard. Roger was the son of
  28. Richard Fitzgilbert, 3rd Earl of Clare b before 1105, invaded Wales with an army and became lord of vast possessions there, but finally was slain in a skirmish with Welsh yeoman near Abergavenny 15 Apr 1136. He married Adeliza, dau of Randolph de Meschines, Earl of Chester who d 1128. He was the son of
  29. Gilbert de Tonebruge, 2nd Earl of Clare b before 1066. He appears to have joined the rebellion against King William Rufus and lost his castle Tonebruge, dying shortly thereafter in 1114 or 1117 a munificent benefactor to the church. He m Adeliza, dau of Hugh, Count of Clermont and his wife Marguerita. Their daughter Adeliza m Alberic de Vere. Son of
  30. Richard Fitzgilbert de Tonebruge, 1st earl of Clare, lawyer and Chief Justice of England, born before 1035, founder of the House of Clare. Accompanied Duke William to England 1066 and later held 176 Lordships, one being Clare, in County Suffolk, which became his Chief seat. He fell in a skirmish with the Welsh in 1090. He married Rohese, dau of Walter Gifford de Bolebec and had besides Gilbert above, Robert FitzRichard and Alice, who married Wm de Percie. He was son, eldest, of
  31. Gislebert (Gilbert) Count of Eu & Brionne, a descendant of Charlemagne. He was the son of (see CHART 8.)
  32. Geoffrey, Count of Eu and Brionne. Son of
  33. Lady Gunnora m Richard I, 3rd Duke of Normandy who was born 933 and died 996. She was daughter of (see CHART 9.)
  34. Harald Blastand, King of Denmark d 981. Son of
  35. Gorm del Gammel, King of Denmark d 913 m Thyra. Son of
  36. Harold Parcus, King of Denmark m Elgiva, dau of Ethelred I, King of England, brother of Alfred the Great. Son of
  37. Gorm Enske, d 890 m Sida. Son of
  38. Frotho, King of Denmark d 875. Son of
  39. Horda Knut, King of Denmark d 850. Son of
  40. Sigurd Snodoye, King of Denmark & Sweden, d 830. Son of
  41. Rayner Lodbrok, King of Sweden and Denmark, d 794. Son of
  42. Sigurd Ring, living 750. Son of
  43. Harald Hildetand, King of Denmark & Sweden 725. Son of
  44. Roric Slingeband, King of Denmark & Sweden 700. Son of
  45. Ivan Vidfadma, King of Denmark & Sweden 660. Son of
  46. Halfdan, King of Denmark. Son of



47. Hilda m Frode VII who d 548. Daughter of
48. Hilderic, King of the Vandals 525. Son of
49. Eudoxia m Hunneric who d 480. Daughter of
50. Valentinian III d 455 m Eudoxia, dau of Theodosius and Athenais. Son of
51. Constantius III, Emperor of the Eastern Roman Empire, m Placidia. Son of
52. Constantius II, (Flavius Julius Constantius), 317-361 Emperor 337-361,  
second son of (Married Fausta)
53. Constantine the Great (Flavius Valerius Aurelius Constantinus 280-337,  
Roman emperor 306-337, m Fausto and had 3 sons, Constantine II, Constan-  
tius II and Constans I. His eldest son Constantine II was father of  
Uther Pendragon, King of Britain 498 and the latter's son, King Arthur,  
one of the Nine Worthies, succeeded his father in the year 516 at age  
15, repulsing the invading Saxons and died 21 May 542. Son of Helen
54. "of the Cross" (the arms of Colchester were "a cross with three  
crowns") She was born 248 and d 328 m Constantius I, Roman Emperor b  
242 and d 306, at Eboracum (York) in Britain. Constantius I in right of  
his wife was King of Britain. She was daughter of
55. Strada "the fair", who married Coel, a later King of Colchester, living  
A.D. 232 whose parentage is not stated. Daughter of
56. Gladys who m Cadvan of Cambria, Prince of Wales. Daughter of
57. King Lleuver Mawr, the Second Blesses Sovereign (Lucius the Great)  
succeeded to throne of Britain 170 A.D., as the First Christian King in  
the World, d 181, m Gladys, dau of Eurgan who was a sister of Caol (old  
Cole) and dau of Meric (Marius) King of Britain and his Wife Queen Boad-  
icea of Britain, through whose right he was King. Son of
58. Prince Coel, living A. D. 120. Son of
59. St. Cyllin (Cyllinus) first Bishop of Rome, King of Siluria. Son of
60. Caradoc (Caractacus) King of Siluria (Monmouthshire, etc), where he died.  
Born Trevan, Llanilid in Glamorganshire; had three sons: Cyllin (above);  
Lleyn (Linus; and Cynon; and two daughters Eurgain and Gladys (Claudia).  
He was the son of
61. Bran "the Blessed", King of Siluria, commander of the British Fleet.  
In the year A.D. 36, he resigned the crown to his son, Caradoc. He  
spent seven years in Rome became the first Royal convert to Christianity  
and was baptised by the Apostle Paul, as was his son Caradoc and the  
latter's two sons, Cyllinus and Cynon. He was son of
62. Penardim, who married Llyr (King Lear) who was educated in Rome by  
Augustus Caesar. She was the daughter of
63. Heli and his wife, Anna, who were also the parents of Mary, the mother  
of Jesus.

The genealogy below is taken from the third chapter of Luke in the Bible, rearranged, one correction being made in accordance with the best judgment of Bible scholars. Luke 3:23 says that Joseph was the son of Heli. The explanation of this is that Mary, being a woman, her name is in accordance with Jewish usage could not be used in genealogies, males alone forming the line, so Joseph's name was introduced in the place of Mary, he being Mary's husband. The genealogy given in Matthew is the



genealogy of Joseph, the reputed father of Jesus, his father in the eyes of the law, and that given in Luke is the genealogy of Mary. So the conclusion is that Heli is the father of Mary and of her sister Penardim, and Joseph was the son of Jacob. Matthew 1/16.

From profane history we learn that Heli (463) and his wife Anna had at least three children as follows: Mary, the mother of Jesus; Beli Macor; and Penardim. From Heli and Anna, through Penardim, the sister of Mary mother of Jesus, the line continues back:

63. Heli was the son of
64. Matthat, son of
65. Levi, son of
66. Melchi, son of
67. Jannai, son of
68. Joseph, son of
69. Mattathias, son of
70. Amos, son of
71. Naum or Nahum son of
72. Esli, son of
73. Nagge or Naggai, son of
74. Maath, son of
75. Mattathias, son of
76. Semein, son of
77. Josech, son of
78. Joda, son of
79. Joanan, son of
80. Rhesa, son of
81. Zoribabel or Zerubbabel, son of
82. Shealtiel (Greek: Salathiel), son of
83. Neri, son of
84. Melchi, son of
85. Addi, son of
86. Cosam, son of
87. Elmadam, son of
88. Er, son of
89. Jose or Jesus, son of
90. Elizer, son of
91. Jorim, son of
92. Matthat, son of
93. Levi, son of
94. Simeon, son of
95. Judas, son of
96. Joseph, son of
97. Jonam, son of
98. Eliakim, son of
99. Melea, son of
100. Menna, son of
101. Mattatha, son of
102. Rathan, son of
103. King David who m (3rd) Bathsheba, daughter of Eliam, son of



104. Jesse, son of
105. Obed b A. M. 2699 (B.C. 1305), son of
106. Boaz married A. M. 2698 (B.C. 1306) Ruth, a descendant of Lot. Son of
107. Sala (Salmon) m Rahab of Jericho. Son of
108. Nahshon, son of
109. Amminadab, son of
110. Admin, son
111. Arni, son of
112. Esrom (Hezron), taken to Egypt when one year old m a dau of Machir.  
He was the son of
113. Pharez (Perez) son of
114. Judah and Tamar. Son of
115. Jacob and Leah. Son of
116. Isaac ("laughter") b A.M. 2108 (B.C. 1896). At about 33 years, Issac became a type of our Lord's offering of himself, but God gave back to Abraham the willing son. Isaac died A. M. 2288 (B.C. 1716) aged 180 years, having married Rebecca ("flattering"). his father's great niece. They were parents of the two boys, twins, Esau and Jacob, born A.M. 2186 (A.D. 1836 son of
117. Abram ("high father") who became Abraham ("father of nations") b A.M. 2008 (B.C. 1996) two years after Noah died. The birth of Abraham is approximately the halfway mark between the Creation of Adam and the birth of Christ. Abraham died A.M. 2183 (B.C. 1821, aged 175 years. He married his half-sister, Sarai ("contentious") who became Sarah (princess). She was the daughter of his father by a previous wife. Genesis 20:12. Abraham was aged 75 at his call, A.M. 2083 (B.C. 1921) in which year his father died and a son was promised to him. 25 years later when Abraham was 100 and Sarah 90, their son Isaac was born. After Sarah's death, Abraham had by Keturah ("fragrance") several sons from whom the Midianites are descended. He was the son of
118. Terah ("delay") born A.M. 1878 (B.C. 2126) when Nahor was 29 years old. He died A.M. 2083 (B.C. 1921) aged 205 years. He was the father of Abraham, Sarah, Nahor Jr., and Haran. Haran (enlightened") eldest son was born Ur of Chaldees when his father Terah was over 70 and there he died in his father's lifetime. Haran was father of Milcah ("counsel") and also of Lot ("concealed") from whose two daughters descend the Moabites and Ammorites. Nahor Jr. married Milcah his niece, daughter of his oldest brother Haran. They were the parents of Bethuel (dweller in God"), father of Rebecca who became the bride of Isaac; and of Labuan (glorious") whose daughters Leah and Rachel were given in marriage to Jacob. Terah was 130 years old when his son Abram was born. He was the son of
119. Nahor or Nachor ("the slayer") who was born A.M. 1849 (B.C. 2155 and died A.M. 1887 (B.C. 2007) aged 148 years. son of
120. Serug or Saruch ("strength ") b A.M. 1819 (B.C. 2185 when Reu was 33 years old. He died A.M. 2049 (B.C. 1955) aged 230 years. He was 30 years old when his son Nahor was born. son of
121. Reu or Raguel ("friend ") of God") b A.M. 1787 (B.C. 2217) when his father was 30 years old. He died aged 239 years A.M. 2026 (B.C. 1978) when his great great grandson Abraham was 18 years old. son of
122. Phalec or Peleg ("division") born A.M. 1757 (B.C. 2247, after the flood



101 years, when Nimrod began to build the Tower of Babel. At Peleg's birth, Noah divided the earth among the peoples, but they refused to obey and scatter and occupy the land. Instead they spent 53 years in building the Tower of Babel. Peleg died A. M. 1996 (B.C. 2008) aged 239 years. son of

123. Eber or Heber ("fellowship"), the father of the Hebrews, so called because they spoke his language, was born A.M. 1723 (B.C. 2287) when Sarah was 30 years old. He outlived all the patriarchs from and including (10) Noah to Abraham who died A.M. 2183. He had two sons and a number of daughters, one son Joktan was the father of 13 sons as named in I Chronicles 1:20-23. Eber died A.M. 2187 (B.C. 1817). He attained a greater age than any other man born after the flood, having lived 464 years. He was 34 years old when his son Peleg was born. He was the son of

124. Salah or Shelah b A.M. 1693 (B.C. 2311) when his father was 35 years old. He died aged 433 years A.M. 2126 (B.C. 1878) 18 years after the birth of Isaac. son of ?

125. Cainan, son of ?

126. Arphaxad born A.M. 1658 (B.C. 2346) when Shem was 100 years old, two years after the Flood. He died A. M. 2096 (B.C. 1908) aged 438 years. He was the son of

127. Shem ("reknown") was born A.M. 1558 (B.C. 2446) when Noah was 502 years old and died A. M. 2158 (B.C. 1846) aged 600 years, ten years before the birth of Jacob. He lived long enough to have seen his grandfather Lamech and his descendant Isaac. Among Shem's sons and daughters Genesis 11:11 several are recorded in I Chronicles 1:17. son of

128. Noah ("rest") born A. M. 1056 (B.C. 2948) 600 years before the Flood and when Lamech was 182 years old. He died A. M. 2006 (B.C. 1998) two years before the birth of Abraham and 196 years after Babel. Noah lived 950 years, the third longest life on earth, 20 years longer than Adam, 19 less than Methuselah. He lived before the Flood 600 years and after the flood 350 years. The Flood came A.M. 1652 (B.C. 2348) after 120 years of warning, during which time the Ark was 120 years in the building. Noah's carpenters and hosts of other descendants of Seth, Abel and Cain, except 8 persons all perished in the flood. The name of Noah's wife is not recorded in the Scriptures. They were the parents of three sons named in Genesis 5:32 to 6:10: (a) Shem, the oldest son was born when his father was 502 years old. Shem was aged 98, married and childless at the time of the Flood; (b) Japeth, the second son, b about A.M. 1560 (B.C. 2442. His descendants peopled Mesopotamia, Asia Minor and lands to the north; (c) Ham, the youngest son was aged about 94 years at the time of the flood. Here ends the certainties of Scripture so far as any descendants of Japeth and Ham are concerned. Noah was the son of

129. Lamech ("destroyer"), born A.M. 874 (B.C. 3180) when Methuselah was 187 years old and died A.M. 1651 (B.C. 2345) five years before the flood, aged 777 years. He was the son of

130. Methuselah ("man of a dart?") born A.M. 687 (B.C. 3317) when Enoch was 65 years old. When, just before the Flood, Methuselah died A.M.



- 1656 (B.C. 2348) at age 969, all his ancestors had left this earth including his grandfather Jared and even he had been dead for 234 years. He was the son of
131. Enoch ("dedication") born A. M. 622 (B.C. 3382) and he has never died. At age 365 in the year A.M. 987 (B.C. 3017) Enoch was transplanted from Earth to Heaven. After the murder of Abel, no death is recorded in Scripture for about 900 years. The first natural death recorded being that of Adam in A.M. 930. He was the son of
  132. Jared ("descent") born A.M. 460 (B.C. 3544) when Mahalaleel was 65 years old, died A.M. 1422 (B.C. 2582) aged 962 years, having lived the second longest life on earth, only seven years less than that of his grandson Methuselah. He had sons and daughters and was 162 years old when his son Enoch was born. He was the son of
  133. Mahalaleel ("praise of God") born A.M. 395 (B.C. 3609) when Cainan was 70 years old and died A.M. 1290 (B.C. 2714), aged 895 years. son of
  134. Cainan ("acquisition") born A. M. 325 (B.C. 3679) when Enos was 90 years old, died A.M. 1235 (B.C. 2769) son of
  135. Enos ("mortal") was born A. M. 235 (B.C. 3769) when Seth was 105 years old. son of
  136. Seth ("appointed") born A.M. 130 (B.C. 3874) soon after the murder of Abel. He lived contemporaneously with all the ten patriarchs except Noah. Aged 912 years he died A.M. 1042 (B.C. 3962) before the Flood 614 years, before Noah's birth 14 years after the Translation of Enoch 55 years and after Adam's death 112 years. he was the son of
  137. Adam ("man") who was created on the sixth day in the year 1 (according to Usher B.C. 4004) and died Anno Mundi 930 (B.C. 3074). His wife Eve ("mother") was formed also on the sixth day from material already created. Genesis 2:22/ Adam walked and talked with God in the cool of the evening. All the wonderful things that God told Adam in the Garden of Eden, Adam could have told Methuselah, who could have told Shem, who could have told Levi, who could have told Amram who could have told these things to Moses, the writer of the Pentateuch and without it we would know nothing of our First Ancestors. Adam and Eve in their centuries of married life would undoubtedly have a very great many children born before as well as after Seth, some would marry a brother or sister and many a nephew or niece. Adam and Eve had first Cain, then Able, their first children. Were they twins? Adam died Anno Mudi 930 (B.C. 3074) 726 years before the Flood having lived 930 years. His was the fourth longest life on earth and he could have talked with each of his descendants to the 9th generation, including Methuselah and his Lamech. Many persons have been puzzled by such longevity and have inquired if lunar years were not meant, but if we count about 13 lunar years to each Solar year what would that show?



Supposing Lunar years were meant. Adam would have been only about Ten (Solar) years old when his son Seth was born and by the same reckoning Methuselah would have been only about five (solar) years old when Lamech was born and Methuselah's 969 years by Lunar count would have made his remarkable age equivalent to only 74 solar years. We must therefore conclude that the usual Solar years are meant. Adam was 130 years old when his son Seth was born.

Thus we have, in the best calculation now acceptable, the descent of mankind as recorded in the Scriptures from Adam to Christ and to old Testament worthies, Patriarchs, Kings, and other men of faith.

(Continuing Chart 1.)

60. Pepin d'Heristal, Mayor of the Palace d 741, m Alpais and had
61. Charles Martel "the Hammer", King of France, d 741 m Rotrude and had
62. Pepin le Bref (the short) d 768 m Bertha of Laon and had sons Carloman and
63. Charlemagne, King of France and Roman Emperor of the West m Hildegard of Suabia who was b 757 and d 30 April 782. They had
64. Louis I the Debonnaire, King of France who m 2nd Judith, dau of Guelph III, Count of Andech and Bavaria and his wife Edith of Saxony was father of Giselda, grandmother of Duke Burkhardt who d 911 from whom Hugh Capet, King of France and Amicia, wife of Richard de Clare, the Surety are descended. Louis I by his first wife Ermengarde who d 818, dau of Ingram, Count of Hasbania, had
65. Iothaire, Emperor of Germany who m Ermengarde of Alsace and had
66. Ermengarde who was wife of Gislebert and had
67. Regnier I, Count of Hainault d 916 m Albreda and had
68. Gislebert, Duke of Lorraine m Gerberga and d 930, had
69. Albreda of Lorraine m Renaud, Count de Roucy who d 973, had
70. Ermentrude Roucy, wife of Alberic II, Count of Macon who d 975, had
71. Beatrice Macon m Geoffrey I de Castinois and had
72. Geoffrey II de Gastinois m Ermengarde of Anjou and had
73. Fulk IV, Count of Anjou b 1043 d 1109 m Bertrade de Montfort (67 above) and had
74. Fulk V, Count of Anjou b 1092 d 114 m Ermengarde du Maine who d 1126 and they had
75. Geoffrey "plantagenet" of Anjou b 1113 d 1151 m Matilda of England b 1103 d 1167 a great great great grand daughter of Richard I, Duke of Normandy and his wife Lady Gunnora (#63 above) descended as follows: Richard I's son Richard II, Duke of Normandy d 1026 having m Judith of Bretagne who d 1018. Their son Robert of Normandy by Herleve (Arlotta) de Falaise had William the Conqueror who married Maud of Flanders and had Henry I, King of England who married Matilda dau of Malcolm III Carmore, King of Scotland and had Matilda of England who m Geoffrey Plantagenet #74 above. Geoffrey Plantagenet and Matilda had
76. Henry II, King of England who m Eleanor of Aquitaine and had



77. John, King of England , Isabel de Taillefer and had
78. Henry III, King of England who m Eleanor of Provence and had
79. Edward I, King of England who m Eleanor of Castile, dau of Ferdinand III, King of Castile and they had
80. Joan Plantagenet of Acre who m 1st Gilbert, 9th Earl of Clare and 2nd Ralf de Monthermer.

-----

(CHART 2)

Generation:

13. Eleanor Montagu married George Tyrrell of Thornton and South Ockenden and Lord of Manor of Bruyn and Fobbing. Essex, who died 15 May 1571. She was the daughter of
14. Sir Edward Montagu, Lord Chief Justice of England married Helen Roper. He was son of
15. Thomas Montagu who married Agnes Dudley. He was son of
16. Richard Montagu who married Agnes Knotting. He was son of
17. William Montagu who married Mary Butline. He was son of
18. John Montagu who married Alice Halcot. He was son of
19. Thomas Montagu (or Montacute) m Christine Bassett. Son of
20. Sir Simon Montacute m Elizabeth Boughton. Son of
21. Margaret Monthermer who m Sir John Montacute. She was daughter of
22. Sir Thomas Monthermer, m Margaret, dau of Lord Tipoff. He was son of
23. Joan Plantagenet, dau of Edw. I of England by her second marriage to Ralf de Monthermer. (See Chart 3 for descent from her first husband, Gilbert de Clare.) She was daughter of
24. Edward Plantagenet, Edward I, King of England, born 1239 d 1307 m Eleanor of Castile, dau of Ferdinand III of Castile. Son of (See Chart 8 for antecedents of Eleanor of Castile)
25. Henry Plantagenet, Henry III, King of England, born 1207, died 1272. Married Eleanor of Provence (See Chart 9), dau of Raymond Berenger IV, Count of Provence. Henry III was son of
26. John Plantagenet, King John of England b 1167 married Isabella Taillefer b 1133 d 1246 (See Chart 10), dau of Aymer (or Americus) Taillefer, Count of Angouleme. John was son of
27. Henry Plantagenet, King Henry II of England b 25 Mar 1133, d 1189 m Eleanor of Aquitaine b 1122 d 120 . Son of
28. Matilda , died 1167, married (2nd) Geoffret of Plantagenet or



- Anjou, Son of Fulk V, King of Jerusalem (See Chart 11). She was dau of
29. Edith Matilda, of Scotland m Henry I, King of England. She was dau of
  30. Margaret, Princess of England, m Malcolm III Carmore of Scotlan (See Chart 12). She was dau of
  31. Edward the Exile, King of England, died 1050, married Agatha, dau of Henry II, Emperor of Germany. (See Chart 13. He was son of
  32. Edmund Ironsides, King of England b 989, d 1017 m Algytha. Son of
  33. Ethelred II, King of England 978, born 968 d 1016, m Elfied, dau of Earl Thoral in 984. (Ethelred m 2nd. 1002, Emma the "Flower of Normandy, sister of Richard Duke of Normandy and she was mother of Edward the Confessor.) Son of
  34. Edgar the Peaceful, King of England, born 943, died 8 July 975, King 959, m in 914 Elfrede, dau of Ordgar, Earl of Devon and Widow of Ethelwold. Son of
  35. Edmund I Magnus, King of England b 922, twelfth of his father's 13 children, m Princess Elgiva who died 944. Son of
  36. Edward the Elder, King of England, m 3rd. Lady Edgina, dau of Sigil-line, Earl of Meapham. Son of (second son)
  37. Alfred The Great, King of England b 849 d 901, b at Wantage in Berkshire, king 871 at age 23, d 28 Oct. 901; m in 869 Lady Alswitha, dau of Ethelred and Edburga of the Royal House of Mercia. She died 904. (See other charts for descendants of other wives). Son of
  38. Ethelwulf "Noble Wolf" King of England, 839-858, m (1) Osburga, dau of Oslac and mother of Alfred the Great, his fourth and youngest son. (He m 2nd 855 Judith, dau Charles the Bald, K of France (Chap 29).
  39. Egbert, b 775, Crowned King of West Saxons in 802, King of Kent 829, considered the first King of all England, m Lady Redburga, and died 839, Son of
  40. Alemund (Ealmund), King of Kent, son of
  41. Eafa, son of
  42. Eoppa, son of
  43. Inglid, youngest son, who died 718. Son of
  44. Cenred, son of
  45. Ceolwald, son of
  46. Cutha, second son of
  47. Cuthwine, King of West Saxons, slain 581, son of
  48. Ceolin, King of West Saxons, died 593, son of
  49. Cynric, King of Wessex, died 560, son of
  50. Cedric, founder of the West Saxon Kingdom of Wessex, a patriarch who landed in Hampshire in 495, Crowned King of West Saxons in 520, died in 534.



CHART 3  
(continuing Chart 1)

17. Sir Thomas Tyrrel of Heron, Sheriff of Essex and Herts 1460, Chamberlain of Exchequer, d 1476 m Ann (or Anna), dau of John Marney of Layer Marney Essex. He was son of
18. Sir John Tyrrell of Heron, Sheriff of Essex 1423, Treasurer of Household of Henry VI. Present at Agincourt in retinue of Sir Walter Hungerford. Speaker of House of Commons, d 1437, m Margaret (Alice?, Eleanor?), dau and heiress of Sir William Coggeshall and his wife, Mary, dau and co-heiress of Sir John Hawkwood, the celebrated soldier of fortune in the time of Edward III. Son of
19. Sir Thomas Tyrrell of Heron, m 2nd. Elizabeth, dau of John Flambert. (m 1st Alice d'Adeleigh, no issue.) Son of
20. Sir Walter Tyrrell of Heron, m Ann, dau and heiress of Sir William Swynford. He was son of
21. Sir James Tyrrell, knighted before Ardes 1380, m Margaret, dau and heiress of Sir William Heron of Heron Hall, Essex. He was son of
22. Sir Hugh Tyrrell of Great Thornton, Essex, Governor of Carisbrook Castle during successful defense against the French in 1377, m Jane, dau and Heiress of James Flambert. Son of
23. Sir Edmund (or Edward) Tyrrell m Jane, dau & heiress of Wm Burgate. He was the son of
24. Sir Galfrid Tyrrell of Avon Tyrrell m \_\_\_\_\_. Son of
25. Sir Edward Tyrrell of Avon Tyrrell, son of
26. Sir Roger Tyrrell of Avon Tyrrell, Hants. Son of
27. Hugh Tyrrell, Lord of Poix, 1st Baron of Castleknock, Ireland in 1173; with Strongbow in 1169; Governor of Trim 1183; at Siege of Acre 1191; in third Crusade; Known as the "Grecian Knight"; one of "DeLacey's Barons", died 1199, buried at Selincourt, France, m 1st Isabel de Vignacourt, no issue; m 2nd 1173 Marie de Senarpoint. Son of
28. Hugh Tirel, Prince of Poix, a Baron of France and England; sold Laingham prior to joining Crusade of 1146, died 1159, m Ada, dau of Etienne de Champagne, Comte d'Aumale. Son of
29. Sir Walter Tirel, Lord of Poix, Laingham, Knightsworthy and Avon, a Baron of France and England, Castellan of Pontoise 1091; at Siege of Jerusalem 1096; reputed to have slain King William Rufus 1100; died in Holy Land 1136; m Adelaide, dau Richard Gifford, the son of Walter Gifford, 1st Earl of Buckingham. Adelaide was a cousin of William the Conqueror and died 1138. Sir Walter Tirel founded the Priory of St. Denis 1116 and Monastery of Selincourt 1131. (See Chart ). Son of
30. Sir Walter Tirel, died in lifetime of his father, m Ann de Clare, dau of Gilbert Crispin and Grand daughter of Geoffrey, Count of Eu & Brionne. He was son of



31. Walter de Tirel I, Lord of Poix, Castellan of Pontoise, Viscount of Amiens, a Baron of France and England, Lord of Laingham, Essex, and of Kingsworthy and Avon, Hants; built castles of Poix and Famechon in 1046; present at Hastings, 1066, (commanded column), died about 1080, m Olga, a Saxon lady (mother of Walter #30); m 2nd Lady Alix of Fremontieres and Famechon before 1046. He was son of
32. Fulke de Tirel, Siegneur of Guernanville, Dean of Evroux, endowed St. Evrout with church and lands in Guernanville. In old age became a monk of St. Evroult; m the "noble Lady", Griselda. Son of
33. Ralf de Tirel (first to use the name), Sire of Tirel and Poix, Siegneur of Guernanville, Castellan of Pontoise, Viscount of Amiens, married a daughter of de Guernanville. He was son of
34. Walter I, Count of Amiens and the Vexin, living in 995, gave land in Valois to Abbey of Soissons with consent of sons Walter and Ralf, m Eve, dau & heiress of Landry, County of Dreux. Son of
35. Waleran, Chevalier, Count of the Vexin, Pontoise, Chaumont, Mantes and Meulan, Hereditary Standard Bearer of France, d 965 m Eldegarde d 969, dau of Arnulf Magnus, Count of Flanders, a direct descendant of Charlemagne and Alfred the Great (ss Charts 7A & 7B). son of
36. Terric, too young to bear arms at his father's death, son of
37. Nivelon II, Count of Auten, Auxerre & the Vexin, d after 879, son of
38. Eccard, Count of Auten and the Vexin. Son of
39. Childebrand II, Count of Auten & the Vexin, son of
40. Theodoret, Count of Auten, Macon & the Vexin, son of
41. Nivelon I, Count of Auten, Macon & the Vexin, son of
42. Childebrand I Duke of Burgundy & bro of Charles Martel, and son of
43. Pepi n d'Heristal (le Gros), Duke of Brabant, d 714, Mayor of the Palace, m 1st Plectrude no issue, m 2nd Alpais and was the son of
44. Anchises d 698, Duke of Brabant in right of his wife, who was his first cousin Begga, dau of Pepin de Landes, Duke of Brabant and his wife Itta, who was the sister of St. Arnold. Anchises was son of
45. St. Arnolph, Bishop of Metz, Major Domo of Clothaire II, d 641 m Lady Dodo of Saxonly and was son of
46. Arnould, Bishop of Metz, Marquis of Schelde d 601 m Oda de Savoy. He was the son of
47. Blithildis d 570 who married Ausbert of Moselle, daughter of
48. Clothaire I, King of the Franks b 497 d 571 m Ingonde, was son of
49. Clovis the Great b 465 d 511, King of France, m St. Clotilde dau of Chilperic, King of Burgundy and his wife Galeswintha. Son of
50. Childeric I, 436-481, King of France m Basina of Thuringia, was son of
51. Merovee, King of the Franks d 458, Verica, was son of
52. Clodic the Longhaired d 455, King of the West Franks, m Basina, he was the son of
53. Pharamond, Duke of the East Franks 425 m Argotta dau of Genebald, Duke of the West Franks. son of
54. Marcomir d 404, Duke of the East Franks, son of
55. King Clodius d 389, son of
56. Dagobert II d 379, son of
57. Genebald I d 358, Duke of the East Franks, son of
58. Dagobert I d 317, the son of



59. Walter d 306, King of the Franks, son of
60. Clodius III d 298, King of the Franks, son of
61. King Bartherus d 272, son of
62. King Hilderic d 253, son of
63. King Sunno d 213, son of
64. King Farabert d 186, son of
65. Clodomir IV d 166, King of the Franks, m Hasilda dau of the King of the Rugij. son of
66. Athildis m Marcomir IV, King of Franconia who d 149 (see Chart 22) He was son of
67. Caol (Coilus) d 170, King of the Britons. familiarly known as "Old King Cold" who "was a merry old soul", educated in Rome, built Colchester "Coelcastra) and was the son of
68. Meric (Marius the Great), King of the Britons m/daughter of Queen Boadicea (Victoria) d 62 A.D., widow of Prasutagus, King of Britain. She was Queen of the Iceni, Britons of Norfolk and Suffolk. The name of this daughter is unknown. Meric and Boadicea's daughter also had a daughter Eurgan. Meric was son of
69. Arviragus, King of the Britons, second cousin of Carodoc m Julia Venissa, dau of Emperor Tiberias Claudius and his wife Valeria Messalina. He was the 11th son of
70. Cynvelin (Cymbeline), King of the Britons, son of
71. Tenuantius who was the son of
72. Caswallon, King of the Britons at the time of Caesar's first invasion. (Some say he was the son of Lud, brother of Caswallon). Lud and Caswallon were the sons of
73. Ceri of Beli the Great, King of the Britons 140 B. C. , son of
74. Caid, who was the son of
75. Arch, the son of
76. Meirion, son of
77. Ceraint, son of
78. Greedeil, son of
79. Dingad, who was son of
80. Anyn, son of
81. Alafon, son of
82. Brywlais, son of
83. Ceraint Feddw, son of
84. Berwyn, the son of
85. Marga, the son of
86. Bleddyn who was the son of
87. Rhun, son of
88. Idwal, the son of
89. Llywarch, son of
90. Calchwynydd, son of
91. Enir Fardd, son of
92. Ithel, the son of
93. Llarian, son of
94. Teuged, son of
95. Llyfeinydd, who was the son of



96. Peredur, the son of
97. Cweyrydd, the son of
98. Ithon, the son of
99. Cymryn, the son of
100. Briot, son of
101. Selys Hen, who was son of
102. Annyo Tro, son of
103. Brydain, who settled in the Island at an early date, son of
104. Aedd Mawr (Edward the Great), who appears to have lived about 1300 B. C., the time of Boaz and Ruth.

\*\*\*\*\*

CHART 4  
(Continuing Chart 1. )

21. Richard Fitzalan, 5th Earl of Arundel b 1313, Governor of Carnavon Castle 1339 d 24 Jan 1475/6 m 1st Isabel, dau Hugh Despencer the Younger and his wife Alianore Clare (Chap 6-Magna Charta). son of
22. Alice Warren d before 29 May 1338, m 1305 Edmund Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel b 1 May 1285. They were married in Marlborough Castle. dau of
23. Joan Vere m William de Warren, son of John de Warren Earl of Surrey and Warren and his first wife Alice le Brun. dau of
24. Robert de Vere, 5th Earl of Oxford and 6th Great Chamberlain d 1296, m before 22 Feb 1252 Alice dau Gilbert de Saunford. son of
25. Hugh de Vere, 4th Earl of Oxford, Baron de Bolebec, Great Chamberlain of England b 1210 d 1263 m 1223 Hawise 1st day of Saire de Quincey, the Surety. They had besides Robert; Aubrey de Vere; Richard de Vere; Margaret de Vere m Hugh de Cresse; Maud vere; and Isabel Vere. son of
26. Robert de Vere, the Surety, second son d 1221 m Isabel (d 3 feb 1245) day Hugh 2nd Baron de Bolebec in Northumberland who d 1261. son of
27. Aubrey de Vere b before 1120, 3rd Baron Kensington, Count of Ghesnes, m 2nd Lucia dau Henry de Essex. son of (eldest)
28. Alberic de Vere d 1140 m Adeliza (Alice) dau Gilbert de Tonsbruge and grand daughter of Hugh, Count of Clermont and his wife Marguerite. He was the son of
29. Alberic de Vere, Count Aubrey "Sanglier" m before 1039 Beatrix of Ghent, dau of Henry and his wife Sibylla. son of
30. Alphonse, Count of Ghesnes.

\*\*\*\*\*



CHART 4A  
(Continuing Chart 4)

23. William de Warren, killed in tournament at Croydon 12 Dec 1285 m Joan dau Robert de Vere (see chap 24--Magna Charta). son of
24. John de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surrey m 1st in 1247 Alice, dau Hugh le Brun, Count de la March d 1304. son of
25. William Plantagenet de Warren, Earl of Surrey and Warren d 1240 m 2nd Maud, dau William Marshall the Protector. son of
26. William de Warren 3rd Earl of Surrey went to Holy Land 1147 and was killed in battle. Married Adela dau William de Talvace, a son of Robert of Belesme, Earl of Shrewsbury and had besides William (25) a dau Isabel Marshall who m Hameline Plantagenet. son of
27. William de Warren, 2nd Earl of Warren and Surrey whose wife was Isabel Vermandois (see Chap 29--Magna Charta) Their dau Ada m Prince Henry, Earl of Huntingdon (Chap 30). son of
28. William de Warren, who came from Normandy and called himself a near kinsman of William the Conqueror; m Gundred, dau William the Conqueror.

\*\*\*\*\*

CHART 6  
(Continuing Chart 1)

24. Maud de Lacie m Richard de Clare, the Surety, 8th Earl of Clare and 6th Earl of Hertford. dau of
25. John de Lacie, the Surety, 7th Baron of Halton Hall and Hereditary Constable of Chester; in 1232 made Earl of Lincoln and in 1240 Governor of Chester and Beeston Castles; d 22 July 1246 and buried in Cistercian abbey of Stanlaw in County Chester. He m 2nd Margaret, only dau and heiress of Robert de Quincey a fellow crusader who died in the Holy land. eldest son of Surety Saire de Quincey. John de Lacie had three children by Lady Margaret, who survived him and married second Walter Marshall, Earl of Pembroke. Maud (above) was eldest, son of
26. Roger de Lacie, Constable of Chester d 1211 leaving his wife, Maud dau of Richard de Clare, the Surety, and John above. son of
27. John de Lacie, Baron of Halton and Pontfract. Constable of Chester m Alice, dau Geoffrey de Mandeville and d 1190. son of
28. Albreda Lisours who became wife of Richard (or Robert) FitzEustace, feudal Baron of Halton Castle and Constable of Chester. She inherited from her first cousin Robert de Lacie the Barony of Pontfract and all his other lands under pretense of a grant from Henry de Lacie, her uncle. Her son John FitzEustace became heir to the said Robert de Lacie, assuming that surname and becoming John de Lacie. dau of
29. Albreda (Albreye) Lacie m Robert (Eudo) son of Fulk de Lisours.



dau of

30. Robert de Lacie de Pontfract. son of
31. Ilbert de Lacie (living at time of William the Conqueror) who King William presented with Castle and town of Brokenbridge, County York, afterwards named Pontfract.

The de Lacie arms : or- a lion rampant purpure.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### CHART 7

(Continuing Chart 1)

25. Isabella Marshall, one of the five daughters of William Marshall the Protector m Gilbert de Clare, the Surety. Her sisters were: Sibilla Marshall (Chap 21) m William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby; Maud (Chap 3) m Hugh Bigod, the Surety; Eve d 1246 m William 6th Baron Braos of Brecknock Castle; Joan d 1247 m Warine, Lord of Montchensi, Earl of Pembroke 1264. she was dau of
26. William Marshall, Lord Pembroke, regent, b before 1153 d 14 May 1219, m Aug 1189 Isabel, 2nd cousin of Richard de Clare the Surety and dau of Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke called Strongbow. William Marshall was also Constable of Chichester Castle and Sheriff of Glouchestershire and was the son of
27. John Marechal d 1164 m Sibilla dau of Walter d'Enreux and his wife Sibilla Chaworth. son of
28. Gilbert le Marechal who died about 1130.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### CHART 6A

(Continuing CHART 6)

25. Margaret Quincey married the Surety, John de Quincey. dau of
26. Robert de Quincey died in the Holy Land having Married Hawise, the daughter of Hugh Kevelioke, Earl of Chester. He was son of
27. Saire de Quincey, the Surety, born before 1154, created Earl of Winchester 2 Mar 1207, having been in 1203, Governor of Castle of Ruil in Normandy. His wife Margaret was the daughter of Robert de Bollo-mont and his wife Petronella Grantmesnil and was descended from the Emperor Charlemagne. son of
28. Robert de Quincey, m (2nd) Grabilis. son of
29. Richard de Quincey.



CHART 7A  
(Continuing CHART 1.)

26. Lady Amice (Amicia) Meullent, Countess of Gloucester d 1 Jan 1224/5 m Richard de Clare, The Surety, 6th Earl of Clare.  
Daughter of
  27. Mabel Bellomont m William FitzRobert de Mellent, 2nd Earl of Gloucester, and his wife Hawise, daughter of Robert de Beaufort, Earl of Leicester. She was daughter of
  28. Robert de Bellomont d 1196, 3rd Earl of Leicester m Petronella, dau of Hugh de Grantmesnil. Son of
  29. Robert de Bellomont, 2nd Earl of Leicester d 1168 m Amicia, dau of Ralph de Waer, Earl of Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge.  
Son of
  30. Lady Isabel Vermandois (also known as Elizabeth) m (1) Robert de Bellemont, Earl of Leicester and Meullent. (She m 2nd William de Warron, Earl of Surrey (Chapter 3 of Wurts).  
daughter of
  31. Hugh Magnus m Adelheid, dau of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois.  
Son of
  32. Henry I, King of France b 1005 d 1060, m 3rd, Anne of Russia, dau of Jaroslaus. Son of
  33. Robert the Pious b 971 d 1031 King of France 996, m Constance, dau of Berenger, Count of Provence. Son of
  34. Hugh Capet, King of France b 938 d 996 m Adele, Dau of Otto I.  
Son of
  35. Hedwige m Hugh, Duke of France who d 956. Dau of
  36. Henry I of Germany m Matilda (Mathilde) dau of Theoderich, Duke of Westphalia 909. Son of
  37. Otto "the Great", King of Germany 880-912 m Hedwige. Son of
  38. Hedwige m Ludolph, Duke of Saxony who d 864. Dau of
  39. Gisele m Eberhard, Count of Burgundy, son of Henrok, Duke of Frioul, d 911. She was dau of
  40. Louis I the Debonnaire m 2nd Judith, dau of Guelph, Count of Andech and Bavaria and his wife Edith of Saxony. Son of
  41. Charlemagne, who m Hildegarde of Swabia. She was b 757 and d 30 April, 782. Son of
  42. Pepin "le Bref" the short d 768 m Bertha of Laon and had Charlemagne and Carloman. Son of
  43. Charles Martel, "the Hammer", King of France, m Rotrude and d 741. He was the son of
  44. Pepin d'Herischal, Mayor of the Palace d 714 who m Alpais.
-



CHART 7B.  
(Continuing CHART 7A)

31. Adelheid (Adele, dau of Herbert, Count of Vermandois m Hugh Magnus, son of Henry 1, King of France. Dau of
  32. Herbert (Hubert) 4th Count of Vermandois m Lady Adelhelda de Valois. He was son of
  33. Princess Edgiva m Henry, 3rd Count of Vermandois. Dau of
  34. Edward the Elder, King of England, m Edgiva, dau of Earl of Flanders and wife Sigelline. Son of
  35. Alfred the Great, King of England m Ethelbith, dau of the Earl of Ethelran.
- 

CHART 7C  
(Continuing CHART 7A)

36. Mathilde m Henry I of Germany "the Fowler". Holy Roman Emperor b 876? d 936. She was dau of (See CHART 18)
  37. Theoderich, Margrave of Westphalia 904, Duke of Westphalia 909. Son of
  38. Reginbern 856 d before 872. Son of
  39. Walbert 837 d876. Son of
  40. Wigbert d before 834. Son of
  41. Witekend, Duke of Westphalia 777. King of the West Saxons, d 807-810. Son of
  42. Werniche, King of the West Saxons. Son of
  43. Dobrogera m Bellung, King of Werden. Dau of
  44. Dietric, son of
  45. Sighard, son of
  46. Berthold, son of
  47. Bodicus, King of the Saxons. Son of
  48. Heuderic, King of the Saxons, son of
  49. Heathergate, King of the Saxons, son of
  50. Hartwoker, King of the Saxons, son of
  51. Heingst, King of the Saxons A. D. 434.
-



CHART 7D  
(Continuing CHART 7A.)

- 32. Anne of Russia m King Henry I of France b 1005 d 1060, son of Robert the Pious. She was dau of
  - 33. Jaroslaus, Grand Duke of Russia, son of
  - 34. Vlidemir (or Wolodomir, 1st Czar of Russia, m Anne, dau of Romanus II Emperor of Eastern Roman Empire.
- 

CHART 7E  
(Continuing CHART 7D)

- 34. Anne m Vlidemir or Wolodomir, 1st Czar of Russia. Dau of
  - 35. Romanus II, Eastern Roman Emperor m Theophane. Son of
  - 36. Constantinius VII, Eastern Roman Emperor 886-912 m Helena, He was the son of
  - 37. Leo VI the Philosopher, Eastern Roman Emperor m Zoe Carbon-  
upsina. He was the son of
  - 38. Basil I, Roman Emperor of the East b 812 d 886 m Eudocia  
Ingerina
- 

CHART 8  
(Continuing CHART 1)

- 29. Lady Adeliza de Clermont m Gilbert de Tonebruge, 2nd Earl of Clare. She was dau of
  - 30. Lady Marguerita de Rouci m Hugh de Clermont, 2nd Count of Clermont in Beauvais. She was dau of
  - 31. Adele, Countess of Rouci m Hildwin, Count of Mintidier, Lord of Rouci and Ramore. Daughter of
  - 32. Beatrice (Beatrix) m Eblo I, Count of Rouci and Rheims. Daughter of
  - 33. Hedwige, m Raginerus IV, 11th Count of Hainault, living in 977. She was daughter of
  - 34. Hugh Capet, King of France and his wife Adele.
-



CHART 8A  
(Continuing Chart 8.)

32. Elbo, Count of Rheims and Rouci m Beatrix, dau of Raginerus IV, 11th Count of Hainault and his wife Hedwige. Son of
  33. Gilbert, Count of Rheims. son of
  34. Princess Albrede m Renaud, Count of Rheims. She was dau of
  35. Louis IV, King of France, b 921 d 956, m Lady Gerberga de Saxe. Son of
  36. Charles III, King of France b 879 d 929 m Princess Edgiva, dau of Alfred the Great, King of England. Son of
  37. Louis II, King of France b 846 d 879 m Lady Adelheid. Son of
  38. Charles II "the Bald", King of France b 823 d 877 m Ermentrude of Orleans. Son of
  39. Louis I, "the Debonnaire". King of France b 788 d 840 m 2nd Judith, dau Guelph, Duke of Bavaria and his wife Edith of Saxony. Son of
  40. Charlemagne and his wife Hildegarde of Savoy.
- 

CHART 8B  
(Continuing CHART 1.)

31. Giselbert (Gilbert) Crispin, Count of Eu and Brionne, Son of
  32. Geoffrey, Count of Eu and Brionne in Normandy in 996, son of
  33. Richard I, "the Fearless", 3rd Duke of Normandy m Lady Gunnora, dau of Harald Blaataud, King of Denmark who d 981. Son of
  34. William the Longsword, 2nd Duke of Normandy m Adele, dau of Henry de Senslas. Son of
  35. Lady Poppa who was the first wife of Rollo the Dane, 1st Duke of Normandy. She was dau of
  36. Pepin de Senlis de Valois, Count Berengarius of Bretagne living in 839. He was the son of
  37. Pepin, son of
  38. Bernhard, King of Lombardy d 818 m Cunegonde. Son of
  39. Pepin b 776 d 8 July 810 m Bertha, dau of William, Count of Toulouse. He was son of
  40. Charlemagne and his wife Hildegarde.
-



Their daughter, Margaret de Beaufort married Edmond Tudor. The oldest portrait in the British Museum is that of Margaret de Beaufort, Countess of Richmond.

9th E.

Clare

Generation 16: Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester m Princess Joan Plantagenet of England; He was son of

17: Richard de Clare, 8th Earl of Clare m Maud, dau. of John DeLacey, Earl of Lincoln; He was son of

18: Gilbert de Clare, 9th Earl of Clare m Isabel, dau. of Wm. le Marechal (19) (or Marshall) 3rd Earl of Pembroke and his wife Isabel de Clare, the dau. of Richard Fitz-Gilbert (d1176) (20) called "strongbow", 2nd Earl of Pembroke and his wife, Eva, dau of King of Leinster. Richard, 2nd Earl of Pembroke was son son of Gilbert de Clare, (21) 1st Earl of Pembroke (1138) Earl of Pembroke and Stringul, d 1148, who m Elizabeth (21) dau. of Robert (22) 1st Earl of Leicester. Gilbert de Clare (21) and his wife Elizabeth of Leicester were also parents of Isabel de Clare who m Robert VII Bruce (1253-1304) and became the mother of Robert the Bruce, Robert I, King of Scotland (1306) d 1329). Son of

19: Richard de Clare, 6th Earl of Clare, m Amicia, dau of Earl of Hertford and Earl of Gloucester. Son of

20: Roger de Clare m \_\_\_\_\_. Son of

21: Richard 3rd Earl of Clare, & Earl of Hertford d 1136 (brother of Gilbert (21) above. Son of

22: Gilbert Fitz-gilbert d 1090, 1st Earl of Clare m Robias Gifford, dau of Walter Giffore, 1st Earl of Buckingham and his wife Agnes Flaitell.

24: Gilbert "Crispin" Earl of Eu m Herleva, sister of Earl of Brion.

25: Godfrey, Earl of Eu, natural son of

26: Richard I, Duke of Normandy.

GIFFORD

(Continuing Direct Male Line Chart.)

Generation

22: Adelaide Gifford m Sir Walter Tyrrell III. She dau of

23: Richard Gifford who m Matilda de Mortimer. He son of

24: Walter Gifford or Giffard, Count de Longueville and 1st. Earl of Buckingham d 1084, m Agnes Flaitell, dau. of Gilbert Flaitell and sister of Robias Flaitell who m Richard Fitz-gilbert de Clare

25:

Reference generation 22: Adelaide Gifford was a cousin of William "the Conqueror", King of England, who commanded her marriage. The Giffards came from Normandy and were granted title in England as Earls and Marquises by William the Conqueror.



CHART 10  
(Continuing CHART 1)

- 57. Glayds m Lleuyer Mawr (Lucius the Great) a great grandson of Caradoc succeeded to throne of Britain 170 A.D. and d 181. She was dau of
  - 58. Eurgan, daughter of
  - 59. \_\_\_\_\_ a daughter of (m Meric, #66 in chart 3)
  - 60. Boadicea (Boudicca), named by the Romans, Victoria). d 62 A.D., Queen of the Iceni and Trinovantes (Britons of Essex and Sussex succeeding to this position on the death of her husband, the King, whose name was Prasutagus.
- 

CHART 11  
(Continuing CHART 2)

- 24. Eleanor of Castile m Edward I, King of England, daughter of
  - 25. Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon, b 1191 d 1252 m Joanna, dau of Simon de Dammartin, Count d'Almale and his wife, Marie, Countess of Ponthieu and a descendant of Charlemagne. He was son of
  - 26. Alphonso IX, King of Leon, b 1166 d 1229 m (2nd) 1190, Berengaria, dau of Alphonso IX, King of Castile and his wife Eleanor, sister of King John of England. Son of
  - 27. Ferdinand II, King of Leon 1157-1188 m 1160 Urraca (d 1176), dau of Alphonso, King of Portugal and his wife Maud of Savoy. Son of
  - 28. Alphonso-Raimond VII, King of Leon and his wife Berenguela, who was the dau of Raymund IV of Barcelona in 1124 and his wife Marie.
-



CHART 12  
(Continuing CHART 1)

25. Eleanor of Provence m Henry III, King of England. Daughter of
26. Raymond Berenger IV, King of Provence m Beatrix, dau of Thomas, Count of Savoy. Son of
27. Alphonso II, King of Provence 1196 to 1209, son of
28. Raimond VII, King of Aragon m Richilda of Poland. Son of
29. Alfonso II, King of Aragon b 1151 d 1196 m Sanchia, his cousin, dau of Alphonso. Son of
30. Petronella, Queen of Aragon, d 1172, m Ramon (Raymond) Berenguer IV. Count of Barcelona 1131-1162, a descendant of Charlemagne. Dau of
31. Ramirez II, King of Aragon, d 1147 m Agnes, dau of William IX, Duke of Aquitaine. Son of
32. Sancho Ramirez, King of Aragon, d 1084 m 1063 Felice, dau of Hildwin Counce of Rouci. Son of
33. Ramirez I, King of Aragon 1035-1063 m Gisberge, dau of Count Bernard Roger, Son of
34. Sancho III, King of Navarre 1000-1035 m Munia, dau of Sancho of Castile who d 1017. Son of
35. Garcia V, King of Navarre d 999 m Ximena, dau of Consalo, Count of Asturias and his wife Teresa. Son of
36. Sancho II Abarca who d 994 m Urraca Clara, dau of Fortuno Ximinea of Navarre. Son of
37. Garcia III, King of Navarre 921 d 971 m Teresa Iniquez, dau of Endrogeta Galindez of Navarre. Son of
38. Sancho I, King of Navarre 905 m Toda Dau of Anzar Galindez, Count of Aragon. Son of
39. Garcia II, King of Navarre m Urraca Gascony, dau of a cousin, Sancho II. Son of
40. Inigo Arista, 1st King of Navarre m Iniga Ximena. Son of
41. Ximeno, Duke of Gascony d 816, m Munia. Son of
42. Adelrico, Duke of Gascony d 812. Son of
43. Loup II, Duke of Gascony, d 778. Son of
44. Waifar, Duke of Aquitaine, d 768 m Adele, dau of Loup I, Duke of Gascony, the son of Hatton, the son of Eudes and Valtrude (47) below. Son of
45. Hunold, Duke of Aquitaine, d 774. Son of
46. Arnolph, Bishop of Metz m
47. Eudes, Duke of Aquitaine 735 m Valtrude, dau of Valtrude and her husband, Walchigise, Count of Verdon. Son of
48. Boggis, Duke of Aquitaine d 688 m Ste. Oda. Son of
49. Charibert II b 608 d 631 m Gisela, dau of Amaud of Gascony. Son of
50. Clothaire II b 584 d 628 m Bertrude d 618. Son of
51. Chilperic I b 523 d 584 m Fredegonde b 543 d 598. Son of
52. Clothaire I b 497 d 581 m Ingolde. Son of
53. Clovis and Clotilde.



CHART 13  
(Continuing CHART 2)

26. Isabella Taillefer b 1183 d 1246 m John, King of England, (m 2nd, Hugh le Brun, Count of Marce. Daughter of
  27. Alice, m Aymer, Count of Angouleme (Aymer de Taillefer). Daughter of
  28. Peter, Prince of France, Lord of Courtenay & Auxerre, m Elizabeth, dau of Reginald, Lord of Courtenay. He was 5th son of
  29. Louis VI, King of France, "the Fat", 1108-1137, b 1081 d 1 Aug 1137, m 1115 Alice, dau of Count Hubert II of Savoy. (Louis VI m 2nd 1128, Matilda dau of Henry I, King of England) Son of
  30. Philip I, King of France b 1052 d July 1108 at Melun, King 1060-1108, m 1st 1071 Bertha, dau of Florent I, Count of Frisia (Holland). Son of
  31. Henry I, King of France 1031-1060, b 1008 d 1060, m Lady Ann, dau of Jaroslaus, Grand Duke of Russia. Son of
  32. Robert the Pious, King of France 996-1031, b 970 d 1031, m 2nd 996, his cousin Bertha of Burgundy (b962). Son of
  33. Hugh Capet, King of France b 940 d 996, Duke of France 956-996, King 987-996. Son of
  34. Hugh, Duke of France d 956 m 3rd Hedwiga, dau of Henry I, the Fowler, King of Germany. Son of
  35. Robert II, Duke of France, son of
  36. Robert I, Duke of France and Count of Paris, son of
  37. Wittekind III, Count of Wetten, son of
  38. Wittekind II, Count of Wetten, son of
  39. Wittekind, King of Westphalia and of the West Saxons, d 807 (line continued in Chart 7c.)
-



CHART 15  
(Continuing CHART 2)

28. Geoffrey "Plantagenet" of Anjou b 1113 d 1151 m Matilda of England b 1103 d 1167, a great great great granddaughter of Richard I, Duke of Normandy and his wife Lady Gunnora as follows: Richard I's son Richard II, Duke of Normandy d 1026 having married Judity de Bretagne who died in 1018. Their son Robert of Normandy by Herleve de Falaise had William the Conqueror who married Maud of Flanders and had Henry I, King of England who married Matilda, dau of Malcolm III Canmore of Scotland and had Matilda, who married Geoffrey Plantagenet. Son of
29. Fulk V, Count of Anjou b 1092, d 1114, m Ermengarda du Maine who died in 1126. Son of (He was King of Jerusalem also)
30. Fulk IV, Count of Anjou b 1043 d 1109 m Bertrade de Montfort (#36 below). Son of
31. Geoffrey II de Gastinois m Ermengardo of Anjou. Son of
32. Beatrice of Macon m Geoffrey I de Gastinois. Dau of
33. Ermentrude Rouci (Roucy) who m Alberic II, Count of Macon d 975, Daughter of
34. Albreda of Lorraine m Renaud, Count de Roucy who d 973. Dau of
35. Giselbert, Duke of Lorraine m Gerburga and d 930. Son of
36. Regnier I, Count of Hainault d 916 m Albreda. Son of
37. Ermengarde, m Giselbert Dau of
38. Lothaire, Emperor of Germany m Ermengarde of Alsace. Son of
39. Louis I, "the Debonnaire" King of France b 788 d 840 m (1) Ermengarde who d 818, dau of Ingram, Count of Hasbania. Son of
40. Charlemagne and his wife Hildegarde of Savoy.

---

CHART 16  
(Continuing CHART 2)

29. Henry I, King of England m Edith Matilda, dau of Malcolm III Canmore, King of Scotland. He was son of
30. William the Conqueror, King of England 1066-1087, m Matilda, dau of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders and his wife Adele, dau of Robert, King of France. Son of
31. Robert, 6th Duke of Normandy d 1035 who had William by Herleve de Falaise (also called Arlotta) dau of a tanner Fulbert de Falaise and his wife Dodo. Herleve afterwards became the wife of Herlouin de Conteville and is the ancestress of Eleanor of Aquitaine, mother of King John of England. Son of
32. Richard, Duke of Normandy d 1026 m Judith, dau of Conan I, Count of Bretagne and his wife Ermengarde d'Anjou. Son of
33. Richard "the Fearless", 3rd Duke of Normandy b 933 d 996 m Lady Gunnora of Denmark. Son of
34. William "Longsword", Duke of Normandy m a cousin Espriota (Adele) dau of Hubert, Count of Senlis. Son of
35. Rollo, the Dane, 1st Duke of Normandy, called also Rolf the Walker, m Lady Poppa de Valois, dau of Berengarius of Bayeaux. Rollo lived 860-932, son of
36. Roynvald the Mighty who married Hilda.



CHART 16A  
(Continuing CHART # 16)

- 30. Matilda m William the Conqueror, King of England. Daughter of
  - 31. Baldwin V. Count of Flanders, m Adele, dau of Robert, King of France.  
Son of
  - 32. Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders, son of Arnolph II, Count of Flanders,  
965-988, son of
  - 33. Baldwin III, d 962, son of
  - 34. Adele, m Arnulph I, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin II and grandson  
of Baldwin I and his wife Judith, daughter of Charles II "the Bald",  
King of France. She was daughter of
  - 35. Herbert II, Count of Vermandois and his wife Hildebrand.
- 

CHART 16B  
(Continuing CHART 16)

- 32. Judith de Bretagne d 1018 m Richard II Duke of Normandy who d 1035.  
She was the daughter of
  - 33. Ermengarde m Conan I, Count of Bretagne. Daughter of
  - 34. Adelaide de Chalons d 976 m Geoffrey, Count of Anjou who d 987.  
She was the daughter of
  - 35. Robert, Count of Vermandois m Adelaide de Chalons. Son of
  - 36. Herbert II, Count of Vermandois d 943 m Hildebrand. Son of
  - 37. Herbert I, Count of Vermandois who m a sister of Robert I, King of  
France. Son of
  - 38. Pepin, son of
  - 39. Bernhard, King of Lombardy d 818 m Cunegonde. Son of
  - 40. Pepin b 776 d 810 m Bertha, dau of William Count of Toulouse. Son of
  - 41. Charlemagne and his wife Hildegarde.
-



CHART 17  
(Continuing CHART 2)

30. Malcolm III Canmore, King of Scotland, b 1024 d 1073 buried Icelmkill, King 1057-1093, m 2nd, 1068 Margaret, dau of Edward the Exile, King of England. Son of
31. Duncan, King of Scotland 1034-1040. Slain by MacBeth. Son of
32. Beatrice, m Crinan the Thane, Lay Abbot of Dunkeld. Dau of (eldest)
33. Malcolm II, King of Scotland d 1040 having no sons. Of his daughters the youngest Doda m Synel, Lord of Glammis and had a son Macbeth who died in 1057. Son of
34. Kenneth II, King of Scotland 970-994. Son of
35. Malcolm I, King of Scotland 942-954, d 958. Son of
36. Donald II, King of Scotland 889-900, d 903. Son of
37. Constantine I, King of Scotland d 878. Son of
38. Kenneth I, King of Scotland, called Kenneth Macalpin, King 844-854, d 854, son of
39. Alpin who d 834, son of
40. Cochaidh Rinnamail, son of
41. Aodh (or Hugh) Fionn, son of
42. Donart, son of
43. Donald Breac, son of
44. Eochaidh Buidhe (from whose name the Boyd family is derived), son of
45. Edhan, son of
46. Gabhran, son of
47. Eochaidh, son of
48. Donart, son of
49. Fergus Mor Mac Earca, lived 498, grandson of Loarn, King of Dalriada, first King of Scotland. Son of
50. Muredach, son of
51. Eoghan (or Owen), son of
52. Niall Mor, known as Niall of the Nine Hostages, son of
53. Eochaidh Miugh Meadhoin, son of
54. Muredach Tireach, son of
55. Aiofe, a great grand daughter of Caol (Old King Cole), #65 of Chart 3, m Fiacha Strabhteine. Daughter of
- 56.
- 57.
58. Caol, Old King Cole, who d 170 A.D. (Continued in Chart 2.)



CHART 18  
(Continuing CHART 2)

31. Agatha m Edward the Exile, King of England d 1050, son of Edmund Ironsides, King of England and his wife Algytha. Dau of
32. Henry II "The Saint" b 973 d 1024, Duke of Bavaria 995-1024, Holy Roman Emperor 1014, last of the Saxon Emperors, son of
33. Henry II, Duke of Bavaria "the Wrangler" b 951 d 995, Duke 955-976 and 985-995, son of
34. Henry I, Duke of Bavaria 948-955, brother of Otto the Great, and the son of
35. Mathilde m Henry I, "the Fowler", b 876? d 936, Holy Roman Emperor, Duke of Saxony 912-936, King of Germany 919-936, She was the dau of
36. Theoderich, Margrave of Westphalia 904, Duke of Westphalia 909, son of
37. Reginbern b 856 d before 872, son of
38. Walbert d 837 d 876, son of
39. Wigbert d after 834, son of
40. Witekind, Duke of Westphalia 777 d about 807-810, King of the West Saxons, son of
41. Wernicke, King of the West Saxons.

---

CHART 19  
(Continuing CHART 3)

29. Adelaide married Sir Walter Tyrrell III. She was a cousin of William the Conqueror, who commanded her marriage, and dau of
30. Richard Gifford m Matilda de Mortimer. Son of
31. Walter Gifford, Count of Longueville, 1st Earl of Buckingham d 1084, m Agnes, dau of Gilbert Flaitell (who had another dau Robias who m Gitzgilbert de Clare.)

---

CHART 20  
(Continuing CHART 3)

35. Edelgarde m Waleran, Count of Pontoise, Chaumont, Mantes and the Vexin. She was dau of
36. Arnulf "Magnus", Count of Flanders m Alix, dau of Herbert of Vermandois. Son of
37. Baldwin II, Count of Flanders, son of
38. Judith m Baldwin "the Hardy", Count of Flanders. Dau of
39. Charles the Bald, King of France m Ermentrude of Orleans. Son of
40. Louis I, King of France, son of
41. Charlemagne and Hildegard of Savoy.



CHART 21  
(Continuing CHART 3)

47. Elithilda m Ausbert, son of Ferreolus, Duke of Moselle m Deutria, a Roman Lady. Dau of
48. Clothaire I, King of the Franks 558-561, King of Austrasia and Neustria, son of
49. Clovis I (Chlodovech), King of the Franks 481-511, born about 466 m Clotilda (475-545) son of
50. Childeric I, King of the Salian Franks 458-481, son of (?) (m Fredegund)
51. Merovse, Merovingian King 448-458 of the Salian Franks, son of (?)
52. Clodion, King of the Franks 425-448.

---

CHART 22  
(Continuing CHART 3)

64. Marcomir IV, King of Franconia d 149 m Athildis, dau of Caol (Coilus) King of the Ermitons, known as "Old King Cole". Son of
65. Odemir, son of
66. Richenor, A.D. 114, son of
67. Ratherius, A.D. 90, son of
68. Antenor IV, A.D. 69, son of
69. Clodomir III, A.D. 63, son of
70. Marcomir III, A.D. 50, son of
71. Clodius II, A.D. 20, son of
72. Frankus, B.C. 9, King of the West Franks, son of
73. Antharius, son of
74. Cassander, B.C. 74, son of
75. Meredacus, B.C. 95, son of
76. Clodomir II, B.C. 125, son of
77. Antenor III, B.C. 143, son of
78. Clodius I, B.C. 159, son of
79. Marcomir II, B.C. 170, son of
80. Micanor B.C. 198, m dau of Elidure, King of the Britons, Son of
81. Clodomir I, B.C. 232, son of
82. Bassanus Magnus, B.C. 250, King of Orcades, son of
83. Hellenus, B.C. 294, son of (Dicles)
84. Hellenus, B.C. 339, son of
85. Primaus, B.C. 358, son of
86. Antenor II, B.C. 384 m Cambra. Son of
87. Marcomir I, B.C. 412, son of
88. Antenor I, King of the Cimmerians, a people inhabiting the shores of the Sea of Azof, now known as the Crimea, living B.C. 443.



PEDIGREE C.  
Sveide the Viking

Here follows a remarkable uninterupted all male descent shared in common by Surety Barons Richard and Gilbert de Clare, Roger and Hugh Bigod, Robert FitzWalter, Strongbow, and William the Conqueror.

1. Sveide the Viking, a Norse King A.D. 760 had
2. Halfdam the Old, died 800 had
3. Ivar, Earl of the Uplands m dau of Eystein Glumra and had
4. Eystien, Earl of More m Arsedā of Jutland and had
5. Rognvald, Earl of More d 890 m Hilda and had
6. Rollo, Duke of Normandy b 846 d 931 m Lady Poppa (puppet or little doll), sister of Bernard of St. Liz (Senlis) and had
7. William Longsword, d 942 m Espriota and had
8. Richard the Fearless b 933 d 996 m Gunnora Crepon and had
9. Geoffrey (Godfrey) Count of Eu and had
10. Gilbert, Count d'Eu d after 1040, had
11. Richard FitzGilbert de Clare (Bainfaite) d 1090 m Rohese d Walter Giffard de Bolebec and had
12. Gilbert de Tonebruge de Clare m Adeliza dau of Hugh, Count of Clermont, a descendant of Hugh Capet and Louis IV, K of France. had
13. Richard FitzGilbert de Clare m Adeliza dau Ransaulph de Meschines, Earl of Chester (also a descendant of Sveide through Richard II the good (Pedigree G), whose wife Lucia Tailbois was a great granddaughter of Lady Godiva and also King Ethelbert (Pedigree R). had
14. Roger de Clare "the Good", Earl of Hertford d 1173 m Maud, da James de St. Hilliary (whose ancestry has apparently not been preserved.) Their daughter Mabel was the mother of William de Mowbray the Surety. Their son was
15. Richard de Clare, the Surety m Amice (Amicia) whose mother Hawise Beaumont was descended from Rulers of France and Russia. had
16. Gilbert de Clare, the Surety, 7th Earl of Clare m Isabella Marshall, dau of William Marshall the Protector and sister of William Marshall the Surety. They had

\*\*\*\*\*

PEDIGREE D  
Roger and Hugh Bigod

- 1-4. Sveide the Viking to
5. Rognvald m Hilda and had:
6. Hrollager m Emina and had:
7. Rollo (Thurstan) m Gerlotte and had:
8. Ansfred the Dane had:
9. Ansfred de Goz had:
10. Turstain de Goz m Judith Monterolier and had:
11. Robert Sigod who had
12. Rogert Bigod who had:
13. Roger Bigod d 1107 m Adeliza, dau Hugh de Grantmesnil and had:
14. Hugh Bigod d 1170 m Juliana, dau Alberic de Vere and his wife Adeliza.
15. Roger Bigod, the Surety, d 1211 m Isabel Plantagenet and had
16. Hugh Bigod, the Surety, m Maud, sister of William Marshall the Surety and daughter of William Marshall the Protector. Her sister, Isabell m Gilbert, 7th Earl of Clare (Pedigree C.)

\*\*\*\*\*



# PEDIGREE E.

- 1-10 Sveide the Viking to
- 11. Richart FitzGilbert de Clare (Pedigree C) m Rohese and had
- 12. Robert FitzRichard de Tonebruge m Maude St. Liz (Pedigree P) had
- 13. Walter Fitzrobert m Margaret and had
- 14. Robert FitzWalter, the Surety.

\*\*\*\*\*

# PEDIGREE F.

- 1-11 Sveide the Viking to
- 12. Gilbert de Tonebruge de Clare m Adeliza Clermont and had
- 13. Gilbert de Clare, 1st Earl of Pembroke 1100-1148 m (1) Elizabeth (Isabel) Beaumont dau of Isabel Vermandois had
- 14. Richard de Clare, called Strongbow, 2nd Earl of Pembroke and Clare d 1176 m Eva (d 1177) descended from King Cilleil (Pedigree Q) had
- 15. Isabel Cl re Countess of Pembroke b 1172 m 1189 William Marshall the Protector, Earl of Pembroke in right of his wife, had
- 16. Isabella who married Gilbert, 7th Earl of Clare (Pedigree C):
- 16. Sibilla m William de Ferrers:
- 16. Maud m (1) Hugh Bigod, m (2nd) William de Warren:
- 16. Eve m William Braos:
- 16. Joan m Warin, Lord of Montchensi.

\*\*\*\*\*

# PEDIGREE G

- 1-7 Sveide the Viking to
- 8. Richard the Fearless who had
- 9. Richard the Good, m Judith of Brittany and had
- 10. Robert of Normandy by Herleve (Arletta) had
- 11. William the Conqueror.

\*\*\*\*\*

# PEDIGREE H

- 1-11 Sveide the Viking to
- 12. Gilbert de Clare m Adeliza Clermont and had
- 13. Adeliza Clare m Alberic de Vere and had
- 14. Adeliza Vere m Roger FitzRichard and had
- 15. Robert FitzRoger m Margaret, dau William de Chensy (Chesney) and had
- 16. Robert FitzRobert, the Surety.

\*\*\*\*\*

# PEDIGREE J

- 1-12 Sveide the Viking to
- 13. Richard FitzGilbert de Clare m Adeliza Meschines and had
- 14. Alice Clare m William de Percie and had
- 15. Agnes Percie m Joscelin a brother-in-law of Henry I of England and had
- 16. Richard de Percy, the Surety.

\*\*\*\*\*



## PEDIGREE K

- 1-11 Sveide the Viking to
12. Gilbert de Clare m Adeliza Clermont and had
13. Adeliza Clare who m Alberic de Vere and had
14. Audrey de Vere m Lucia (Alice) of Essex, great grand-daughter of Roger Bigod and his wife Adeliza Grantmesnil and had
15. Robert de Vere, the Surety.

\*\*\*\*\*

## PEDIGREE L

1. Clovis (hence Louis), son of Childeric (Pedigree V) m Clotilde of Burgundy in 493, she was born 475 and died at Tours 545, "the girl of the French vineyards" (afterwards Ste. Clothilde) they had
2. Clothaire I m Ingonde and had
3. Blithildis d 576 m Ausbert and had
4. Arnould, Bishop of Metz d 601 m Oda of Saxony and had
5. St. Arnould, d 641 m Lady Dodo of Saxony and had
6. Anchises d 685 m Lady Pegga of Brabant who d 698 had
7. Pepin d'Heristal d 714 m Alpais and had
8. Charles Martel b 689 d 724 m Rotrude and had
9. Pepin le bref (the short) b 714 m Bertha of Laon, d 783 had
10. Charlemagne, King of the Franks m Hildegard of Swabia and had
11. Louis I, King of France, "the Debonnaire" m (2nd) in 819 Judith, d 843. Had
12. Charles II, the Bald, King of France m Ermengarde of Orleans and had
13. Judith of France b 844, widow of Ethelwulf, m (2nd) Baldwin I, Count of Flanders and they had
14. Baldwin II, Count of Flanders m Elfrida, dau Alfred the Great, King of England and they had
15. Arnulph I, Count of Flanders m Alice (Adele) Vermandois and had
16. Elstrude of Flanders m Sigfrid, Count of Guines and had
17. Heloise Guines m Crispin de Bec and had
18. Gilbert Crispin m Gunnore d'Aunou, dau of Baldric the Teuton and had
19. Elsie Crispin m William, Lord Malet, d 1072 called grandson of Godiva. They had as their third son
20. Gilbert Malet who had
21. Robert Malet who had
22. William Malet who had
23. Gilbert Malet m Alice, dau Ralph Picot and had
24. William Malet, the Surety.

\*\*\*\*\*

## PEDIGREE M

1. Cerdic, King of Wessex d 534;
2. Creoda;
3. Cynric, King of Wessex d 560;
4. Cealwine (Ceolin, King of Wessex d 593;
5. Cuthwine;
6. Cuthwulf (Cutha);
7. Ceolweald;

(cont.)



# Pedigree M (Cont.)

8. Cenred;
9. Ingild, d 718;
10. Eoppa;
11. Eafa;
12. Eahlmund (Alemund);
13. Egbert, 1st King of All Britain, King of Enid, m Lady Redburga and had;
14. Ethelwulf, King of England, m Lady Osburga and had;
15. Alfred the Great m Lady Alswitha and had;
16. Elfrida d 929 m Baldwin II, Count of Flanders and had;
17. Arnulph I, Count of Flanders d 963 m Maud of Saxony;
18. Arnulph II, Count of Flanders d 988 m Rosala of Italy, dau of Berenger.  
King of Italy. had;
19. Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders d 1039 m Otgiva of Luxembourg and had;
20. Baldwin V, Count of Flanders d 1067 m Adele of France, dau of Robert  
the Pious, King of France and Constance his wife. had;
21. Baldwin VI, Count of Flanders m Richildis and had
22. Gilbert de Gant m Alice Montfort;
23. Agnes Gant m William FitzNigel de Halton and had;
24. Agnes Halton m Eustace FitzJohn de Burgo d 1157 and had;
25. Richard FitzEustace alias Lacie m Albride Lisours, heiress of Lacie  
and assumed the name to inherit. had;
26. John de Lacie m Alice, sister of William de Mandeville and had;
27. Roger de Lacie m Maud, dau of Richard de Clare, the Surety (Pedigree  
C.) and they had
28. John de Lacie m Margaret, grand daughter of Suret , Saire de Quincey;
29. Maud Lacie m Richard, 8th Earl of Clare, son of Gilbert, the Surety.

\*\*\*\*\*

## PEDIGREE N

- 1-24 Cedric (Pedigree M) to
25. Richard FitzEustace alias Lacie m Albreda Lisours and had;
26. Roger FitzRichard m Adeliza Vere (Pedigree H) and had;
27. Robert FitzRoger m Margaret Cheney and had;
28. John FitzRobert, the Surety.

\*\*\*\*\*

## PEDIGREE O

1. Ruric of Kief d 879;
2. Igor of Kief m Olga;
3. Sviatoslav m Debrima;
4. Vladimir of Kief d 1015 m Rognilda;
5. Jaroslav of Kief d 1054 m Ingegarde of Sweden;
6. Anne of Russia d 1075 m Henry I, King of France, son of Robert the  
Pious, King of France. had;
7. Hugh Magnus m Adelheid of Vermandois;
8. Isabel Vermandois m (2nd) William de Warren.

\*\*\*\*\*



# PEDIGREE P

1. Pharamond, Duke of the East Franks A.D. 404, King of West Franks 419. d 430 (16th in descent from Boadicea) m Argotta and had;
2. Adelbertus, Duke of the Mossele, d 491 and had;
3. Wambertus, Duke of the Mossele d 528 and had;
4. Ansebertus, Duke of the Mossele d 570, had;
5. Gertrudis d 655, wife of Richemeras, Duke in Francoina had;
6. Gerberga, wife of Ega, Major Domo in France, d 646. had;
7. Erchembaldus, Major Domo d 661, had;
8. Lendifius, Major Domo d 680, had;
9. Adalricus, Duke of Alastia d 741, had;
10. Adelbertus, Duke of Alsatia d 741, had;
11. Everhard, Duke of Alsatia had;
12. Warinus, Lord of Alterf in Swabia had;
13. Isenbart, father of the Quelphs, Lord of Altorf A.D. 780 m Ermentrude, dau of Childebrand, Duke of Swabia and sister of Hildegarde, who m Charlemagne. had;
14. Guelph (Welf), Count of Andech b 787 d 818 m Edith of Saxony and had;
15. Conrad I of Burgundy b 800 d 863 m Adele, dau of Hugh Count of Tours;
16. Conrad II, Count of Tours b 820 d 881 m Ermentrude, dau of Liutfrid III, Count of Upper Alsace, a descendant of Clovis the Great. had
17. Adelaide of Burgundy m Richard, Duke of Bourgegne died 921, had;
18. Alice of Burgundy m Regnier II, Count of Hainault d 932 had;
19. Regnier III, Count of Hainault d 973 m Adele and had;
20. Lambert I, Count of Louvaine d 1015 m Gerberga dau of Charles, Duke of Lorraine who was the son of Louis IV, King of France. had;
21. Maud m Eustace I, Count of Boulogne and had;
22. Lambert, Count de Lens (Sens) d 1054 m (2nd) Adelaide, sister of William the Conqueror, and had;
23. Judith of Lens b 1054 m Waltheof II, Earl of Northampton, son of Syward the Saxon. had;
24. Maud m Simon de St. Liz (Senlis) and had
25. Maud St. Liz m (1st) Robert FitzRichard de Tonebrugge (Pedigree E), father of;
26. Walter FitzRobert m Margaret and had
27. Robert FitzWalter, the Surety.

\*\*\*\*\*

# PEDIGREE Q

1. Oilloil, King of Leinster A.D. 460, d 526, had;
2. Cormac, King of Leinster d 567, had;
3. Cairbre, King of Leinster d 546, had;
4. Colman Mor. King of Leinster, d 576, had;
5. Faolan, King of Leinster, d had;
6. Conal, King of Leinster d 663, m Huaisle of Meath and had;
7. Bran Muit, King of Leinster d 689, had;
8. Murchad, King of Leinster d 726, had;
9. Muredac, King of Leinster d 755, had;
10. Bran, King of Leinster d 795 m Eithne and had;

(cont.)



(Pedigree Q cont.)

11. Muredac, King of Leinster d 818 and had;
12. Dunlainq, King of Leinster d 869 and had;
13. Oilloil, King of Leinster d        and had;
14. Ugaire, King of Leinster d 915, had;
15. Tuathal, whence O'Toole, d 956 and had;
16. Dundainq O'Toole, d 1014 had;
17. Doncuan O'Toole d 1018 had;
18. Gillacomghall O'Toole d 1041, had;
19. Gillacaemghin O'Toole d 1056, had;
20. Doncuan O'Toole had;
21. Gillacomghall O'Toole d 1119, had;
22. Murcertac O'Toole m Inghin O'Byrne and had;
23. More O'Toole m Dermot McMurrugh, King of Leinster b 1110 d 1191 had;
24. Eva of Leinster d 1177 m Richard de Clare called Strongbow, descended from Sveide the Viking (Pedigree F).

\*\*\*\*\*

PEDIGREE R

1. Godiva d 1080, wife of Leofric III, Earl of Mercia and great grandson of Alfred the Great, had;
2. Alfgar III, Earl of Mercia m (2nd) Elfgifu, daughter of King Ethelred II of England and his wife Elfleda. had;
3. Ealghith (Edith of Agatha) who was married first about 1057 to Griffith, Prince of North Wales and had Nesta b 1058 who was married to Trahaern of Arwystle (son of Caradoc and grandson of Cynfyn and Queen Ankaret (#21 of Pedigree X) and had Llyarch, Prince of North Wales who married Dyddgu and had Gladys who was married to Owen Gwin-edh (#24 of Pedigree W), grand parents of Llewellyn the Great. Eal-gith's second husband was Harold II b 1022, Crowned King of England 6 Jan 1066. Among their children was
4. Cytha of England who m Vladimir II of Kiev b 1053 d 1125, son of Wesevoldus d 1092 who was son of Jaroslaus d 1054 (#5 of Pedigree O) and they had;
5. Harold of Kiev b 1077 d 1132 m Christina of Sweden and had;
6. Isiaslav IX of Kiev d 1154 and had;
7. Helena (Euphrasyna) of Kiev b 1130 d 1186. She became wife of Geza II, King of Hungary and had;
8. Bela III of Hungary b 1148 d 1196 whose wife was Anne of Chatillon and they had;
9. Andreas II, King of Hungary d 1235 m Gertrude of Meran and had;
10. Bela IV, King of Hungary b 1206 d 1273 m Marie, dau of Emperor Theodore Laccaris I and they had;
11. Stephen V, King of Hungary b 1240 d 1273 m Elizabeth and ha;
12. Princess Maio of Hungary d 1313 m Charles II, King of Naples b 1248 d 1309. Their daughter

(cont.)



(Pedigree R cont.)

13. Princess Margaret of Naples m Charles b 1270 d 1325, Count of Valois, son of Philip III, King of France and they had;
14. Jeanne de Valois d 1352 m William the Good, Count of Hainault, had;
15. Philippa of Hainault b 1313 s 1369 m Edward III, King of England, (Pedigrees S and T.) and they had a large family.

\*\*\*\*\*

PEDIGREE S

1. Theodon I, Duke of Bavaria A.D. 500 had
2. Theodon II, Duke of Bavaria d 537, had
3. Theobald I, Duke of Bavaria d 567, had
4. Tassilo I, Duke of Bavaria d 609, had
5. Garibaldo, Duke of Bavaria m Gela, d 640 had
6. Theodon III d 630 m Regintrude gr-gr-gr- grand daughter of Clovis, had
7. Tassilo, who had
8. Grimaldo d 695 had
9. Theodon V d 717 had
10. Grimaldo II m Viletrude and had
11. Suanhilde m 725 Charles Martel "the Hammer", King of the Franks, had
12. Landrade m Sigramine, Count of Hasbania and had
13. Gunderland, Count of Hasbania d 778 and had
14. Ingram, Count of Hasbania had
15. Ermengarde m Louis I the Debonnaire, King of France had
16. Lothaire d 855 m Ermengarde of Alsace and had
17. Lothaire, King of Lorraine d 869 m Valtrude and had
18. Bertha d 925 m Thibault of Arles and had
19. Bozo of Tuscany d 936 m Willa of Burgundy and had
20. Bertha m Raimond, Count of Toulouse d 950, had
21. Guillaume II Count of Toulouse d 1037 m Emma of Provence and had
22. Pons, Count of Toulouse d 1060 m Adelmonde de la Marche and had
23. Guillaume, Count of Toulouse d 1093 m Emma of Montaigne and had
24. Maud of Toulouse m 1094 Guillaume IX, Duke of Aquitania and had
25. Guillaume X, Duke of Aquitania and d 1135 m Eleanor of Chastellerant, had
26. Eleanor of Aquitaine m Henry II, King of England and had
27. John, King of England m Isabella of Angouleme and had
28. Henry III, King of England m 1236 Eleanor of Provence and had
29. Edward I, King of England m 1254 Eleanor of Castile and besides Joan of Acre, had
30. Edward II m Isabel, dau of Philip II, King of France and had
31. Edward III m Philippa of Hainault, dau William Count of Hainault, Zealand, Friesland and Holland. The mother of Edward III and Philippa were cousins-germaine. had

\*\*\*\*\*



\*\*\*\*\*

PEDIGREE T

1. Winithar (Winthemir) succeeded Hunimund as King of the Visigoths A.D. 400 . had
2. Wandalar, d 459, had
3. Theodemer m Erchiva, d 475 and had
4. Theoderic of Italy d 526 m Erchiva and had
5. Theodora m Severinus, Count of Cartagena and had
6. Theodocia (sister of St. Isidore) m Leovgild of Spain and had
7. Hermengild d 585 m Ingunda of France, dau of Sigibert, son of Clothaire, son of Clovis (Pedigree E) and had
8. Anthanagild m Flavia Juliana and had
9. Ardebasto m Goda and had
10. Ervigio of Spain m Liubigotana, a descendant of Clovis and had
11. Pedro, Duke of Cantabria and had
12. Fruela, Duke of Cantabria d 760, had
13. Rodrigo Frolaz, Lord of Castile m Sanchia and had
14. Diego Rodriguez, Lord of Castile m Paterna and had
15. Urraca of Castile m Ramero I of Leon (son of #12) and had
16. Roderick, Count of Castile had
17. Diego Rodriguez m Asura and had
18. Sulla Asura m Nuno Nunez, Count of Amaya and had
19. Teresa Lainez m Ximania Nunez had
- 20.
21. Lain Fernandez had
22. Nuno Lainez m Engilona and had
23. Lain Nunez who had
24. Diago Lainez (Castro) m Teresa Nunez de Amayo, dau of Nuno de Amaya who was son of Alfonso V of Leon who d 1028, also descended from 12 above. They had
25. Roderigo Diaz, the Cid, b 1040 d 1099 m 1074 Ximania of Leon, dau of Alfonso V of Leon who d 1028. had
26. Elvira m Ramiro II, Count of Moncon and had
27. Garcia VII of Navarre d 1150 m Marguerite de l'Aigle and had
28. Sancho V of Navarre m 1190 \_\_\_\_\_ and had
29. Thibault I of Navarre who had
30. Thibault II of Navarre m 1232 Marguerite de Bourbon and had
31. Henry I of Navarre m 1269 Blanche d'Artois, granddaughter of Louis VIII of France and had
32. Jeanne of Navarre m 1284 Philip IV King of France and had
33. Isabel of France m 1308 Edward II, King of England and had
34. Edward III King of England m Philippa of Hainault

\*\*\*\*\*



## PEDIGREE U

### 1-26 (Pedigree T)

27. Garcia VII of Navarre d 1150 m Marguerite de l'Aigle and had
28. Blanche of Navarre m Sancho II of Castile d 1158, had
29. Alfonso IX of Castile d 1214 m Eleanor, sister of King John and dau of Henry II, King of England. had
30. Berengaria of Castile m Alfonso IX, King of Leon and had
31. Berengaria of Navarre m Jean de Brienne, King of Jerusalem 1210 (b 1148 d 1237) and had
32. Jean d 1296 m Jeanne Chateaudun and had
33. Blanche Brienne m William de Fiennes living 1270, had
34. Margaret Fiennes m 1280 Edmund, 1st Lord Mortimer b 1261 d 1304, great grandson of Llewellyn the Great. had
35. Roger Mortimer, 1st Earl of March m Joanne Geneville .

\*\*\*\*\*

## PEDIGREE V

Queen Elizabeth II of England

1. Boadicea "Victoria", wife of Prasutagus, King of England, Queen of England A.D. 62 whose daughter
2.                      (name unknown) m Maric (Marius) son of Arviragus, King of Britain and his wife Venissa Julia, who was the daughter of Tiberias Claudius, Emperor of Rome and son of Antonia, the dau of Mark Anthony b B.C. 83 and his wife Octavia. had
3. Old King Cole, Caol (Coilus) King of Britain 125 who had
4. Athildis who m Marcomir IV, king of Franconia and had
5. Clodomir IV d 166 m Hasilda and had
6. King Farabert who had
7. King Sunno d 213, had
8. King Hilderic d 253, had
9. King Bartherus d 272 had
10. King Clodius III d 298, had
11. King Walter d 306, had
12. King Dagobert d 317 had
13. Genebald I, Duke of East Franks d 350, had
14. King Dagobert d 379, had
15. King Clodius d 389, had
16. King Marcomir d 404, had
17. Pharamond, King of Westphalia m Argotta and had
18. Clodio the Longhaired, K of Westphalia m Basina and had
19. Merovee, King of the Franks d 458 m Verica and had
20. Childeric I (436-481) King of the Franks m Basina of Thuringia, had
21. Clovis the Great (456-511) King of France m St. Clotilde and had
22. Clothaire I (497-561) King of France m Ingonde and had
23. Blithildis who m Ausbert of Moselle d 570, had
24. Arnould, Bishop of Metz d 601 m Oda of Savoy and had
25. St. Arnould, Bishop of Metz d 641 m Lady Dodo of Saxony and had
26. Anchises d 685 m Begga of Brabant d 696/8 and had

\*\*\*\*\*



(Pedigree V cont.)

27. Pepin d'Heristal, Mayor of the Palace d 714 m Alpais and had
28. Charles Martel (689-741) King of France m Rotrude d 724, had
29. Pepin le Bref (714-768), King of France m Bertha of Laond 783, had
30. Charlemagne (742-814) King of the Franks and Emperor of the West m Hildegard (757-782) and had
31. Pepin (776-810) King of Italy m Bertha of Toulouse and had
32. Bernhard, King of Lombardy d 810 m Cunegonde and had
33. Pepin, a lay abbot m 840 \_\_\_\_\_, had
34. Herbert I, Count of Vermandois d 902, had
35. Herbert II, Count of Vermandois d 943 m Hildebrand and had
36. Robert, Count of Vermandois d 968 m Adelaide de Chalons and had
37. Adelaide, Countess of Chalons d 976 m Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, had
38. Fulk III, Count of Anjou d 1040 m Hildegard, had
39. Ermengarde d'Anjou m Geoffrey II of Gastinois and had
40. Fulk IV (1043-1109) Count of Anjou m Bertrade de Montfort and had
41. Fulk V (1092-1140) Count d Anjou m Ermengarde du Maine d 1126, had
42. Geoffrey of Plantagenet d'Anjou (1113-1151) m Matilda of England (1103-1167) gr-daughter of William the Conqueror, had
43. Henry II, King of England m Eleanor of Aquitaine and had
44. Princess Eleanor m Alfonso IX, King of Castile d 1214, had
45. Berengaria of Castile d 1244 m Alfonso IX (1166-1229) King of Leon, had
46. Ferdinand III (1191-1252) King of Castile m 1237 Joan de Dammartin, had
47. Eleanor of Castile d 1290 m 1254 Edward I, King of England and had
48. Edward II, King of England m Isabel of France and had
49. Edward III, King of England m Philippa of Hainault (1313-1369), had
50. Lionel (1338-1368) Duke of Clarence m Elizabeth Burgh and had
51. Philippa Plantagenet m Edmund de Mortimer, Earl of March and had
52. Elizabeth Mortimer m Henry de Percy called "Hotspur" and had
53. Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland m Eleanor Neville and had
54. Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland m Eleanor Poynings and had
55. Margaret Percy m William Gascoigne, Lord of Bentley Manor and had
56. Elizabeth Gascoigne m George de Tailboris, Lord of Kyne Manor and had
57. Anne Tailbois m Edward Dymoke, Lord of Screivelsby Manor, had
58. Frances Dymoke m Thomas Windebank, Lord of Manor of Haines Hall, had
59. Mildred Windebank 1584-1630 m Robert Reade 1600 of Linkenholt Parish, Herts d 1626, had
60. Col. George Reade b 25 Oct 1608 came to America 1637 d 1674 m Elizabeth Martiau, a Huguenot, had
61. Mildred Reade (great grandmother of George Washington) m Col. Augustus Warner 1643-1681 and had
62. Mary Warner m 1680 Col. John Smith of Purton and had
63. Mildred Smith b 1682 m 1700 Robert Forteus of Newbottle, Va. (1697-1758) and had
64. Rev. Robert Forteus 1705-1754 m 1736 Judith Cockayne 1702-1789 and had

\*\*\*\*\*



# PEDIGREE W

1. Cynedda Weledig a Roman officer, half Welsh, King of the Welsh about 400 A.D. had
2. Einion the Impetuous, King of Gwynedd who had
3. Caswallon the Longhanded, Prince of North Wales d 517, had
4. Maelgwn the Tall, King of Gwynedd d 547, had
5. Rhun, King of Gwynedd d 586, had
6. Beli, King of Gwynedd and Prince of North Wales d 599, had
7. Iago, King of Gwynedd, d 613, had
8. Cadfan, reigned about 630, had
9. Caswallon, King of Gwynedd & Prince of North Wales d 634, had
10. Cadwalader d 664, had
11. Edwal, Prince of North Wales ruled over Anglesey, d 712, had
12. Roderic Malwinnoe, Prince of North Wales d 754 m Margaret dau of Duptory, King of Ireland, had
13. Cynan, King of Wales 755 d 811 m Matilda, dau of Earl of Flint, had
14. Eisyllt, Queen of Wales m Gwaird Prince of Dehubarth, King of Manaw (7th in descent from Uther Pendragon, father of King Arthur) had
15. Merfyn Frych (Merwin the Freckled) m Nesta, Queen of Powys, had
16. Rhodu Mawr (Roderick the Great) b 844 d 878, King of all Wales m Ankaret, Queen of South Wales (13th in descent from Cynedda (1 above))
17. Anarawd, Prince of North Wales d 916, had
18. Idwal, Prince of North Wales d 942 m his cousin Avendreg of Powys, had
19. Meyric, Prince of North Wales d 986, had
20. Idwal, Prince of North Wales d 996, had
21. Iago, Prince of North Wales d 1039 m Avendrug, had
22. Cynan, Prince of North Wales m Raignalt, great granddaughter of Brian Boru, King of Ireland, had
23. Griffith, Prince of North Wales m Ankaret of Teagaingl and had
24. Owen Gwinedh, Prince of North Wales m Gladys, descended from Lady Godiva (Pedigree R) and had
25. Iorwerth, Prince of North Wales m Maret, dau of Madoc, son of Meridith son of #22 Bladdyn and Haer (Pedigree X) and had
26. Llewellyn the great b 1173 m Tangwysl of Rhos of ancient lineage, had
27. four children:
  - a). Helen, eldest daughter married Robert de Quincey;
  - b). Gladys Dhu (dark eyed) m 1230 Ralph de Mortimer, great grandfather of Roger Mortimer b 1287 husband of Joane Geneville (Pedigree O);
  - c). Gryffydd (Griffith) Prince of North Wales d 1242 m Seneca, had Llewellyn ab Gruffydd, Prince of North Wales 1246 m Eleanor, dau Simon de Montfort, Lord Leicester and his wife Eleanor, dau of King John of England;
  - d). Margaret of Wales dau of his second wife Joan d 1237 dau of King John of England and his wife Agatha Ferrers. Margaret m 1st John de Braos and 2nd Walter Clifford.

\*\*\*\*\*



# PEDIGREE 1

From Magna Charta by Wurts, Chapter 27, p 158.

1. Aedd Mawr (Edward the Great) King of the Britons who appears to have lived about 1300 B.C., the time of Ruth and Boaz. Had son
2. Brydain, who settled in the island at an early date. Had son
3. Annyo Tro was father of
4. Selys Hen;
5. Briot;
6. Cymryn;
7. Ithon;
8. Gweyrydd;
9. Peredur;
10. Llyfeinydd;
11. Teuged;
12. Llarian;
13. Ithel;
14. Enir Fardd;
15. Calchwynydd;
16. Llywarch;
17. Idwal;
18. Rhun;
19. Bleddyn;
20. Margan;
21. Berwyn;
22. Ceraint Feddu;
23. Brywlais;
24. Alafon;
25. Anyn;
26. Dingad;
27. Greediol;
28. Ceraint;
29. Meirion;
30. Arch;
31. Caid;
32. Ceri or Beli the Great, King of Britain 140 B.C.;
33. Caswallon, King at the time of first invasion by Caesar. Had a brother named Lud; Caswallon was father of
34. Llyr (King Lear) educated in Rome by Augustus Caesar; married Penardim, dau of Heli and sister of Mary, the mother of Jesus. Father of
35. Bran, King of Siluri, Commander of the British fleet. In the year 36 A.D. he resigned the crown to his son Carodoc and spent seven years in Rome and became the first Royal Convert to Christianity and was baptised by the Apostle Paul, as was his son Carodoc and the latter's two sons Cyllinus and Cynon. Bran was son of



(Pedigree 1 cont.)

- 36. Carodoc (Caractacus), King of Siluria (Monmouthshire, etc.), where he died; b Trevan, Llanilid in Glamorganshire. Had three sons Cyllin (Cyllinus); Lleyrn (Linus); and Cynon; and two daughters Eurgain and Gladys. While in Rome his daughter Gladys was adopted by Emperor Claudius between 52 and 59 A.D. and became Claudia Brittanica. In her seventeenth year (A.D. 53) she married Rufus Pudens a Roman Senator. She died A.D. 97. Carodoc was the son of
- 37. St. Cyllin, King of Siluria and first Bishop of Rome, son of
- 38. Prince Coel, living A.D. 120 son of
- 39. King Lleuver Mawr, the second Blessed Sovereign, known as Lucius the Great.

-----

- 33. Caswallon, great grandfather of Carodoc had, besides King Lear who married Penardim, another son
- 34. Tenuantius, father of
- 35. Cynvelin (Cymbeline), King of Britain whose eleventh son was
- 36. Arviragus, King of Britain, second cousin of Carodoc and married Julia Venissa, daughter of Tiberias Claudius, Roman Emperor and sister of the Roman Prince Britianicus who was descended as follows:

-----

- 31. Julia, sister of Julius Caesar, mother of
- 32. Atia who married Gaius Octavius and had
- 33. Octavia who married Mark Anthony (as his second wife) and had
- 34. Antonia the younger who married Drusus the son of Livia Drucilla (the second wife of Emperor Tiberias Caesar) by her first marriage. had
- 35. Claudius, Roman Emperor known as Tiberias Claudius who married Valeria Messalina and had
- 36. Julia Venissa who married Arviragus above.

-----

- 36. Arviragus and Julia Venissa had
- 37. Meric (Marius the Great). King of Britain who married a daughter of King Prasutagus and Queen Boadicea of Britain, name unknown. They had these two children: 38. Eurgain of whom more below; and a son Caol (Coilus) who became King of Britain in 125 A.D., familiarly known as "Old King Cole" who "was a merry old soul", educated in Rome and built Colchester "Coel-castra" and died 170 A.D. (Chapter 30 Magna Charta) For the Frankish Kings descended from King Cole see Magna Charta. Eurgain was the mother of 39. Gladys who became the wife of Lleuver Mawr (#39 above).

-----



39. King Lleuwer Mawr (Lucius the Great, a great grandson of Carodoc, succeeded to the throne of Britain 170 A.D. as the first Christian King in the World; died 181 A.D., married Gladys, daughter of Eurgan (#38 above; left an only recorded child, a daughter
40. Gladys who married Cadvan of Cambria and had
41. Strada "the fair" who married Coel, a later King of Colchester living A.D. 232, whose parentage is not stated and had
42. Helen "of the cross". The arms of Colchester were a "cross with three crowns". She was born 238 and died 328, became wife of Constantius I afterwards Emperor of Rome and, in right of his wife, King of Britain as Constantine I. He was born 242 and died 306. They were parents of
43. Constantine the Great b 265 and d 336. He married Fausta and had three sons: Constantine II, Constantius II and Constans I. His eldest son, Constantine II was father of Uther Pendragon, rather the ancestor of Uther Pendragon, King of Britain 498, whose son, King Arthur of the Round Table, Succeeded his father as King in 516 at the age of 15, repulsed the Saxons and died 21 May 542. In a sumptuous tomb at Glastonbury he rests with his wife Guinevere. The second son of Helen and Constantine the Great was
44. Constantius I who married Fausta and died 360 A.D. Their son
45. Constantius III m Placida and died 421. Their son was
46. Valentinian III d 455, had
47. Eudoxia, who became the wife of Hunneric who d 480 and had
48. Hilderic, King of the Vandals in 525, had
49. Hilda, wife of Frode VII who d 548, had
50. Halfdan, King of Denmark, who had
51. Ivan Vidfadma, King of Denmark and Sweden in 660; had
52. Horic Slingeland, King of Denmark and Sweden in 700, had
53. Harald Hildetrang, King of Denmark and Sweden 725, had
54. Sigurd Ring, living 750, had
55. Rayner Lodbrok, King of Denmark and Sweden d 794 m Aslanya, had
56. Sigurd Snodoye, King of Denmark and Sweden d 830, had
57. Horda Knyt, King of Denmark d 850, had
58. Frotho, King of Denmark d 875, had
59. Gorm Enske, King of Denmark d 890, m Sida, had
60. Harald Parcus, King of Denmark who married Elgiva, daughter of Ethelred I, King of England and brother of Alfred the Great, had
61. Gorm del Garmel, King of Denmark d 913, m Thyra and had
62. Harald Blaatand, King of Denmark d 981, had
63. Lady Gunnora Crepon, who married Richard I, 3rd Duke of Normandy b 933 d 966. They had beside their son Richard II, Duke of Normandy, a son
64. Robert d'Evereux, the Archbishop d 1067, had
65. Richard, Count of Evereux who d 1087 and had
66. Agnes Evereux, who became wife of Simon I de Montfort and had
67. Bertrand Montfort, wife of Fulk IV, Count of Anjou b 1043 d 1109 and who was descended from Caswallon (#33 above) as follows:



33. Caswallon;
34. Tenantius;
35. Cynvelin;
36. Arviragus;
37. Meric (Marius the Great)
38. Caol (Coilus) "Old King Cole, King of Britain in 125, had
39. Athildis who became wife of Marcomir IV King of Franconia who died 149 A. D., and had
40. Clodomir IV, King of the Franks d 166 m Hasilda, dau of the King of the Rugij and had
41. King Farabert d 186, had
42. King Sunno d 213, had
43. King Hilderic d 253, had
44. King Bartherus d 272, had
45. King Clodius III d 298, had
46. King Walter d 306, had
47. King Dagobert d 317, had
48. Cenebald I, Duke of the East Franks d 350, had
50. King Clodius IV d 389, had
51. King Marcomir, d 404, had
52. King Pharamond m Argotta, dau of Genebald, had
53. King Clodio who m Basina de Thuringia d 455, had
54. Sigermorus I who m a dau of Ferreolus Tonantius and had
55. Ferreolus who m Deuteria a Roman Lady and had
56. Ausbert d 570 having married Blithildis dau of Clothaire I, King of France (and his wife Ingonde) and grand daughter of Clovis the Great Burgundy, "the girl of the French vineyards". had
57. Arnould, Bishop of Metz d 601 m Oda de Savoy and had
58. St. Arnolph, Bishop of Metz d 641 m Lady Dodo and had
59. Anchises who m Begga of Brabant (d 698) and had

#### PEDIGREE 3 A

1. Henry III, King of England m Eleanor of Provence, had
2. Edward I, King of England m (1) Eleanor of Castile, had
3. Princess Elizabeth m Humphrey de Bohun, descended as follows:

-----

1. Henry de Bohun, the Surety, Earl of Hereford m Maud Fitz Geoffrey. He was 5th in descent from Malcolm III Canmore of Scotland. They had
2. Humphrey de Bohun m Maud dau Raoul, Count of Eu and had
3. Humphrey de Bohun m 1st Alianore Braos and had
4. Humphrey de Bohun d 1298 m Maud Fiennes and had
5. Humphrey de Bohun as above m Princess Elizabeth and they had
6. Eleanor Bohun m James Butler 1st Earl of Ormonde and had
7. Petronella Butler m Gilbert 3rd Baron Talbot d 1387 and had
8. Richard, Baron Talbot of Blackmere m Ankaret le Strange descended from Suretys Robert de Vere and Saire de Quincey.



2. Humphrey de Bohun as above m Maud dau Raoul County of Eu and also had
3. Alice Bohun m Ralph de Toni and had
4. Constance Toni m Fulk Fitzwarin, 4th Earl of Whittington, Shropshire d 1264, and they had
5. Fulk Fitzwarin, 5th E of Whittington b 1251 d 1351 m 1276 Margaret, dau Griffith de la Pole, Prince of Upper Powys and his wife Hawise Strange and they had
6. Eugenia Fitzwarin m William de Mauduit and had
7. Warren de Mauduit m Elizabeth Lisle and had
8. Thomas de Mauduit m Eleanor Knoville and had
9. Sir John de Mauduit m Julianna Brockland and had
10. Sir Thomas de Mauduit m Joan Bassingbourne and had
11. Maud (Matilda) Mauduit m Sir Henry de Greene of Greenes Norton beheaded 2 Sept. 1399 by Order of Henry IV and who was descended (see below) from Saire de Quincey:

1. Richard de Quincey had
2. Robert de Quincey m 2nd Grabilis and had
3. Saire de Quincey, the Surety, d 3 Nov. 1219 m Margaret dau Robert de Bolloxont and his wife Petronella dau of Hugh Grantmesnil and had besides Robert who m Helen, eldest dau of Llewellyn the Great and whose dau Jeanne m Humphrey de Bohun the Younger, another son
4. Roger de Quincey, Earl of Winchester 1235 m in same year m Helen MacDonel, dau Alan MacDonel, Lord of Galloway and his wife dau of Prince David, a grandson of King David of Scotland (Chap 30 Magna Charta) One of their three daughters was
5. Ela (Elena) Quincey d 1296 m Alan la Zouche, who was a son of Roger, descended from the Earls of Brittany, had
6. Eudo la Zouche living in 1273 m Millicent, dau William de Cantilupe and his wife Eva Braos. had
7. Lucy Zouche m Thomas de Greene of Greens Norton, Lord of Boughton Manor and they had
8. Henry de Greene d 1369, Lord Chief Justice in 1353 m Catherine Drayton dau William Drayton and of Royal descent, had
9. Henry de Greene, 2nd son, Lord of Drayton, Northants, who m (as above) Maud dau Thomas de Mauduit, Lord of Warminster, Wilts and they had besides John de Greene 2nd son, Lord of Drayton whose dau Isabella married Richard de Vere, Lord of Adington Magna, a son
10. Thomas de Greene who had
11. \_\_\_\_\_, who had
12. John de Greene b 1450 who had
13. Robert Greene of Bowridge Hall had
14. Richard Greene who had
15. Richard Greene b 1585 m Mary Hooker and had
16. "Surgeon" John Greene, emigrant to America 1635 in the Ship "James", had by first wife Joanna Tattershall
17. James Greene who m 2nd Elizabeth Anthony and had



18. Jabez Greene b 17 May 1673 m 1st Mary Barton and they had
19. Nathanael Greene b 4 Nov. 1707 m 1st Phoebe Greene and 2nd Mary Mott 18 April 1739 by whom he had Gen. Nathaniel Greene. Revolutionary soldier who married Catherine Littlefield.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### PEDIGREE 3AA

1. Constantine the Great (Flavius Valerius Aurelius Constantius) born 265 d 337 son of Constantius I, Roman Emperor of The East, m Fausta, had
2. Constantinus II d 360 m Eusebia the Elder, had
3. Eusebia the Younger m Brycan, had
4. Cynan, King of Britain A. D. 385, had
5. Grallon, who had
6. Solomon of Brittany in France, had
7. Constantine, King of Britain d 443, had
8. Uther Pendragon, King of Britain 498 m Ygerne (Igerne) and they had King Arthur of the Round Table and his sister,
9. Anna (Margawse) who m 2nd Gwyar, Prince of Dehenbarth, grandson of Llyarch the Aged, and they had
10. Tegid, Prince of Dehenbarth, South Wales and had
11. Algyn, who had
12. Sandde, Prince of Dehenbarth living in 650, had
13. Elydyr, Prince of Dehenbarth who had
14. Owïard, King of Manaw, m Eïsyllt, Queen of Gwynedd, North Wales, descended from Cunedda (Cynedda, Pedigree W), and had
15. Merfyn Frych who m Nesta, Queen of Powys, and had
16. Rhodri Mawr (Roderick the Great) b 844 and m Ankaret (Pedigree 3B)

\*\*\*\*\*

#### PEDIGREE 3B

1. Aedd Mawr (Edward the Great b 1300 B. C., had
2. Brydain, who had
3. Cyrdon, who had
4. Kwxyd B. B. 1200, who had
5. Enid, who had
6. Dodion, who had
7. Dyfnwald who had
8. Beli, who had
9. Gwrgan, who had
10. Cyhelyn B. C. 1000, who had
11. Seïssilt, who had
12. Dan, who had
13. Murydd, who had
14. Elidr, who had
15. Ceraint B. C. 800, who had
16. Cadell, who had



(Pedigree 3B Cont.)

17. Coel, who had
18. Porrax, father of
19. Kereni, who had
20. Andrew B. C. 600, who had
21. Wrien who had
22. Ithel, who had
23. Clydawe, who had
24. Elydne, who had
25. Gwrgust, who had
26. Meric, B. C. 400, who had
27. Bleuddyd, who had
28. Casche, who had
29. Owen, who had
30. Scissilt, who had
31. Arthafel, who had
32. Eidoe, who had
33. Rydon B. C. 200, who had
34. Eytherch, who had
35. Sawl, who had
36. Pyr, who had
37. Capair (Kaxor) who had
38. Manogan (Magna Charta) who had
39. Beli Mawr, who had
40. Affech B. C. 50, who had
1. Affallach, had
2. Owen A. D. 1 had
3. Dure, had
4. Onwedde, had
5. Amwreid, had
6. Gorddufu, had
7. Dufu, who had
8. Gwrtholl, who had
9. Doli, A. D. 200
10. Gwrgain:
1. Cain;
2. Genedawe;
3. Iago, father of
4. Tegid;
5. Padarn;
6. Edeirn A. D. 400;
7. Cunedda the Great (Magna Charta)
8. Ceredig;
9. Uffa;
10. Seirwell;
1. Brothan;
2. Arnothen;
3. Artholes;
4. Clydawe;



(Pedigree 3B Cont.)

- 65. Siessyl (Cecil);
- 66. Arthen;
- 67. Dufnwal;
- 68. Meuric;
- 69. Ankaret who m Rhodri Mawr (above).

\*\*\*\*\*

As to the place in England from which William and Richmond Terrell came, there is much Obscurity, owing to the absence of documentary evidence on that point, and to the long period that has elapsed, nearly two hundred and fifty years, since they came to the colony. One tradition is that they came directly from Richmond, England; and that is somewhat significant in this connection, as the residence of Sir Timothy Tyrrell I, while he was an official member of the household of King Charles, must have been in the neighborhood of Richmond, as the residence of the Stuart Kings was at Hampton Court, nearby. It has been insisted by some that the first Terrells in Virginia came from England via the West Indies. The Civil Wars in England caused the immigration of many of the old Cavalier families, especially the younger sons, who could not inherit under the laws of primogeniture, to the Colony of Virginia. The Tyrrells had largely taken the losing side in the conflict and some of the more adventurous spirits among the younger members of the family desired to shake the dust of England from their feet and seek their fortunes in the new world. Therefore, being members of a family which had been loyal to King Charles I in his great conflict with Parliament, they may have obtained under the restoration of King Charles II, some authoritative position with reference to the Crown Lands or royal hunting grounds in the Colony of Virginia.

The wife of William Terrell was Susannah Water; and the tradition is that Susannah came from England to meet and marry her husband, William, accompanied by a retinue of servants, and escorted by her husband's brother, Richmond. There is even a romantic story connected with their marriage. It is said that the family of William in England was Catholic, but that while he was a student in England at the University of Oxford, he became a Protestant, thus deeply angering his family; that he had courted Susannah, who was also of a Catholic family, many of the old English families being adherents of the faith at that time. William went to the Virginia Colony this somewhat under his family's displeasure; he was followed later on by Susannah, escorted, as above stated, by his brother, and the marriage took place in Virginia. Of course, this is all tradition, and it cannot be said to have any very solid foundation.

The eldest son of William and Susannah Terrell was Timothy, and the descendants of this son, Timothy, are quite numerous today in Indiana, Missouri and Colorado. William Terrell, the ancestor, lived in St. Paul's Parish, Hanover Co., Va., and he and his wife were both members of the



established church (Episcopal.) This fact may lend some color of truth to the story of their both having recanted from the Catholic faith in England. There is a deed on record in Virginia from William and Susannah Terrell to their son Henry Terrell, dated March 16, 1725, for a tract of 400 acres of land situated in King William County. William Terrell, the ancestor in Virginia, died at a very advanced age, in 1727.

The descendants of this old Essex county family thus transplanted to Virginia soil some two hundred and fifty years ago, have worthily maintained in America the sturdy and patriotic qualities characteristic of their stock in the mother country. As Governors, Senators, Judges, and other prominent officers in the civil administration of their state and nation, they have taken their full share of honors and credit. In the wars on the border of Virginia in Colonial days; at Talladega; at Guilford Court House, King's Mountain and Yorktown in the Revolution; at the Horse Shoe Bend and New Orleans under the indomitable Jackson; At Shiloh, Perryville, Cedar Creek, Cold Harbor and on many other desperate occasions and battlefields of the late civil war, both in the Federal and Confederate armies, the American descendants of the old Norman-French family of Tyrel de Poix have nobly sustained with their courage and blood the chivalric record established by their knightly forefathers at the siege of Acre in the Crusades, and at Crecy, Poitiers and Agincourt."

It is not the compiler's purpose to follow out the Terrells, which have been so well written up, but to give the Terrell line of the descendants of Abigail (Terrell) Rush (1760-1835) so far as known.

A history written Judge John Dabney Terrell, born 1775, son of Major Henry Terrell and Ann Dabney, says that John Terrell of Granville Co., N. C., was a son of William and Susannah. Judge John Dabney Terrell was a great nephew of John and James Terrell, and a grandson of Joel and his wife, Elizabeth Axford. An extract from this manuscript history of John Dabney Terrell follows:

A HISTORY OF THE TERRELL AND DABNEY FAMILIES  
by John Dabney Terrell,  
to John Davis Terrell, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

"Today I sit down to write from chaos. The reminiscences of men and things so long gone must in some things be the work of chance. Sometime in the latter part of the sixteenth century, William Terrell must have emigrated from England to America. He settled, lived and died in Hanover Co., Va., on anunka, a small river passing between Richmond and Fredericksburg into the Appahannock. The peninsula formed by the stream and the Potomac forms the Northern Neck of Virginia, the Potomac dividing Virginia from Maryland.

Having no family register, I cannot know whom he married or whether he came to the then Colonies a married or a single man. He was a tall, long, angry, coarse man, with ox-line bones vastly wanting in flesh, black hair and eyes, brows like two conjugal owls, mouth like the poorman's louse, and nose like and elephant's proboscis, one whole foot long. His voice was hard,



keen, loud, and bursted like the very elements with an unearthly sepulchral tone; and when irritated to its tip, little mean and crippled devils might tremble.

I have seen old Sam compress his gaunt frame and mock his shivering voice. Was it a misty dark night when the shrill voice struck you, one's flesh would weld to the bones like dried beef, or make one feel runnish all over. Than him the very house of mourning could not beat him; the shambles was not much power for his bed was a cowhide on the ground under a mulberry, sheltered by the broad Heavens. There and thus he and his wife dug the ground, made tobacco, bought Africans very low and became independent. He was honest and respectable, but his command came to his square, and so did others, or all dealings broke.

Of his daughters I remember nothing. His sons, of whom I have heard, were James, John, Joel and Timothy. John lived in Granville, Co., N. C., as did Timothy in Chatham, then whom perhaps the world never produced a more finished highland devil. He was rich and honest, but drank freely and all sorts of master devilment filled the measure of his utmost capacity and his glory. He married a Martin, a king of folks many of whom tormented with the blue devils, and many other sorts, and by this blood Tim cast poison into his descendants. Those Tugaloe Terrells were his children and old Molly Phil Martin was another; drink, fight, lie, swear and maybe some stole a little.....Joel was the father of Harry, also called Henry. With whom he intermarried, I have no recollection, unless it was Elizabeth Axford, after whom, I think, my sister Elizabeth was named."

\*\*\*\*\*

#### SUPPOSED TERRELL DESCENT

2: William Terrell of Hanover County, Va., m Susannah Waters and had eight children:	(John m Eliz ____ . 6 ch? (Henry m Chiles & Woodson, 10 (David m Chiles, 9 ch, (Ann m Lewis.
John Terrell lived in Granville County, North Carolina. Married twice, apparently. Six (?) children:	(Hannah m Bledsoe, (John m Douglas, (Agnes m Robert Washington (Jeptha m Hockaday, (Hezekiah m Phoebe Martin, (Ann m William Martin.
Hezekiah Terrell married Phoebe Martin, daughter of John and Rachel Martin. 3 ch:	(Timothy b 1762 (Halcot b 1768 m Cook (Abigail b 1760 m Wm. Rush



Abigail Terrell born 1760 married 1775  
William Rush and they had ten children:

(Benj. Rush m Harris, 9 ch  
(Sarah Rush m Cheairs, 11 ch,  
(Mollie Rush m Baird, 5 ch,  
(Grigsby Rush m Harris, 10 ch,  
(Rebecca Rush m Frizzle, 10 ch,  
(Terrell Rush, d.s.p.,  
(William Rush, d.s.p.,  
(Martin Rush m Bell & Christian,  
(Nancy Rush m Sedberry, 10 ch,  
(Alice Rush m Arthur Harris.

Grigsby Rush (1784-1845) married  
Priscilla Harris and they had ten  
children:

(Elizabeth Rush m Priest, 11 ch,  
(Nancy m Gilbert, 7 ch,  
(Abigail m French, 11 ch,  
(Wm. Terrell m Campbell, 11 ch,  
(Jane m Gilbert, 4 ch,  
(Sallie M Campbell, 11 ch,  
(Martin m Arnold & Morrow, 8 ch,  
(Emeline m Harris, 5 ch,  
(Benjamin died in infancy  
(Miranda C. m Jagoe, 5 ch.

Elizabeth Rush married George Stubble-  
field Priest and they had 11 children;  
(See Rush Chart)

(James Grigsby Priest, d.s.p.,  
(Aquillas R. m Crigler, 3 ch,  
(Priscilla F. m Ayres, 2 ch,  
(Martin Rush m Turley, 2 ch,  
(Miranda E. m Grinstead, 11 ch,  
(Barzilia E. m Richardson, 3 ch,  
(George Didymus, d.s.p.,  
(Wm. W. M. m Rhonimus, 7 ch,  
(Lavinia Virginia, d.s.p.,  
(Victorene A. m Hedger, 4 ch,  
(Eugene L. m Adams, 4 ch.

John Terrell, ancestor of the compiler, was born in Virginia about  
1700-1710, and died in Franklin Co., N. C., after Sept. 1779, and before  
March 1789, as shown by the Franklin County Records.

According to the Virginia Magazine Vol. 16: p 192, he received a grant  
of land on the north side of the Rapidan, in Spotsylvania Co., Va. in 1730,  
as a resident of Caroline Co., Va.

He applied for land in Edgecomb Co., N. C., 25 July 1743, 500 acres (N.  
C. Records, p 635.) This land was later in Franklin County, but due to the  
changes in county lines, we find him:

In 1743 in Edgecomb Co. (supra)  
In 1755, on Crooked Creek, in Granville Co.,  
In 1761, on Sandy Creek, in Granville Co.,  
In 1765, in Bute County,  
In 1779-89, in Franklin Co.



His son, Hezekiah, through Hezekiah's daughter Abigail, who married William Rush, was the ancestor of the Rush-Terrell descendants listed in these genealogies by the compiler, Nellie F. Ayres.

As previously stated, Miss Kelly has done much original research in North Carolina and Virginia on her lines, and has freely given of her notes to the compiler. In 1940, she sent the following notes on the Terrell Family:

COMMENTS ON THE TYRRELL TERRELL NOTES BY MAUD MCLURE KELLY.

RICHMOND TERRELL

The Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co., Va., as published lists a "Richmond Terrell" as signing the list of Grievances dated 2 April 1677, but the photograph of the signatures shows the signature as "Richmond Terrell Jr." (Page XLVII.) The Junior, however, seems omitted in 1689, (p19), which suggests that Richard Sr. was living in 1677, but was dead by 1689. That he was living there is corroborated by the will of Robert Tyrrell dated 20 Oct 1677. (Va. Mag. p 190-192).

WILLIAM TERRELL

William Terrell, son of Robert Tyrrell, of Reading and brother of Richmond Terrell, had probably removed to Virginia previously to 1670, since he was mentioned on April 26, 1670 in a deed made by Richmond Terrell of land in New Kent Co., Va., in which the exception is made of "100 acres formerly given unto my brother, William Terrill and since sold by him to Francis Waring." (Wm. & Mary 23 p 263.) As the word deceased was not used, it suggests that William was then living and as no residence is named, it suggests that he was then living in New Kent County, Va., also: destruction of the records of that section of Virginia prevent a complete unravelling of the story of these lines.

As no land grants to William Terrell have been found, he evidently bought his land from some one who had received grants, unless he was living after 1700.

Although he is not named in the will of his brother Robert in 1677, the fact that his two children are named as his and that the word "Deceased" is again omitted, suggests that he himself was then living; it also suggests that he was not in a poverty stricken condition, and that he was not living near the testator. It is noted that but two children were mentioned, and that the daughter's name is left blank, as if the testator did not know her name, this being the only instance in the will where the full Christian name and relationship to the testator are not given.

Various Terrell land grants after 1700 are listed in Virginia Magazine 16, p 190-192. By re-arranging them in chronological order, and analyzing them, the William Terrells seem to group themselves into three individuals; William Senior of New Kent County, William of King William County, with son William of the same County.



1714, June 16---William 300 acres on side Polecat Swamp, King William;  
 1715, Mar 22---William 100 acres on Pamunkey River;  
 1716, Oct 31---William 400 acres on Fork of Polecat Swamp;  
 1717, Apr 1---William and Robert Chandler, 300 acres ditto;  
 1718, Jan 22---William Sr., New Kent County, 200 acres ditto;  
 1718, Jan 22---William Sr., New Kent County, 400 acres ditto;  
 1718, Mar 18---William and his son William, 400 acres ditto;  
 1718, July 12---William Junior, 174 acres, ditto;  
 1724, Feb 22---William of King William Co., 237 acres ditto.

One can but wonder if this William Terrell Sr., of New Kent County, who received a grant of land in 1718, was the son of Robert of Reading. If so, he was 89 years old.

The residence of William Terrell in 1657 is definitely known as Thames Street in the Parish of All Hallows, London, where he was a grocer, as shown by an item in Water's Gleanings in England, in Wm. & Mary' Quarterly 22, p 53.

#### WILLIAM TERRELL AND WIFE SUSANNAH

That there was a William Terrell whose wife was actually Susannah, as the tradition goes, is proved by the fact that in 1725 they made a will to their son, Henry. That this William Terrell was of a later generation than the William Terrell who was baptised in 1629 at Reading, is proved by the fact that all of his children, known or traditional, were born shortly before or shortly after 1700, whereas the earlier William had at least two children born before 1677, and from the fact that he was keeping house in 1657, he was then married, and no doubt had children. Since neither the date of death nor settlement of estate of either William has been found, the grouping of the children of each one has to be made by other proof. So, the children of William and Susannah seem to be David, Henry, James, Joel, John and Timothy and William and a daughter Anne or Anna. These will now be considered separately as to their relationship to William and Susannah.

#### DAVID

David is listed only in "Our Quaker Friends", being omitted in "The Lewis Family", and in John Dabney Terrell's manuscript history. That there was a son David is indicated by the fact that William and Susannah gave a power of attorney to their son Henry to convey to David. (Miss Dickens.) His date of birth is unknown, and the only date of his children's birth is David Jr. born 1759, in Caroline or Hanover Co., Va., probably the former.

#### HENRY

He was the recipient of a deed from William and Susannah in which he was called their son, and the minutes of the Henrico Co. Meeting of Quakers at the time of his second marriage in 1744 calls him son of William Terrell deceased, of Hanover County. In his will, he names as executor Henry Terrell, son of Joel, his brother. His son, Henry Terrell Jr. had a Bible which bore the inscription on the flyleaf that he was the son of Henry Terrell, son of William Terrell, planter, of Hanover County.



### JAMES

James is the only one whom all authorities mentioned above agree was a son of William and Susannah, yet he is probably the least known personally of any of them. "Our Quaker Friend" calls him "of North Carolina", and he is listed both in "The Lewis Family" and in John Dabney Terrell's manuscript history. In the North Carolina Records, we find a James Terrell received a land grant in 1761, which he sold in 1764, of land on which Louisburg, the seat of Franklin County, is said to have been built. Traditionally he moved to South Carolina so far as known.

### JOHN

John is listed in both "The Lewis Family" and John Dabney Terrell, both of which should be excellent authorities about the relationship of Terrells in North Carolina, since the author of the former lived in North Carolina, and the author of the latter was reared in North Carolina, having been born in 1775 in Bedford Co., Va., the son of the Major Harry Terrell who was executor of his Uncle Henry's will, and himself married and the father of at least one child when Henry Terrell died. It is interesting to note that he lists as sons of William and Susannah Terrell, those who lived in North Carolina plus his grandfather Joel, who died in Hanover County, Va. The fact that John Terrell lived in the same county (Caroline), as Henry Terrell, and was of age before 1730, and removed to North Carolina in 1743, and died there between 1779 and 1789, suggests that not only did the two make no mistake in listing him as their great uncle, but that they had reason to know about him.

### JOEL

Henry Terrell in his will named as his executors Joel's son Henry, which corroborates John Dabney Terrell's statement that his grandfather, Joel Terrell, was a son of William Terrell of Hanover County.

### TIMOTHY

That Timothy was also a son of William and Susannah rests only upon the statement of John Dabney Terrell, and tradition. He has been confused with an earlier Timothy Terrell of New Kent County, Va., but there seems no room for questioning the accuracy of John Dabney Terrell's statement as to the relationship of at least Timothy and John to his grandfather Joel, since these two great uncles lived not very far away from where John Dabney Terrell himself was reared and lived for much of his life, until after his marriage it seems. And after his removal from North Carolina, he himself was closely associated in South Carolina and Georgia with the sons and grandsons of Timothy Terrell.

### WILLIAM

"The Lewis Family" is the only one of the three sources (which seem most authoritative), which lists William as a son of William, yet it would be strange if there had not been a son named William. He may have been the William Jr. of the land grants in 1718, and a son of the William of King William County. In the land grant of that same year there was



also listed a "William Senior" of New Kent County. But between the confusion incident to the identity of "William Terrell", and to the destruction of the records in that section of Virginia, nothing more is definitely known about him. One of the name had children Martha and William, born 1756 and 1758 respectively, in St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, Va., and was living there in 1754. He was probably a different man from the "William Terril's Quarter" with two tithables in Constable James Pickett's district of Orange Co., in 1739, and from the William Terrell who had wife Martha and some small children he removed from Fredericksburg Twp., S. C., in 1762, according to Quaker records, and they were probably also different from the William Terrill who lived near Joel Terrell in King William Co., in 1728, though they may have been this Wm.

In addition to these remain several other early Terrells whose connections with each other is yet to be solved. Among these are Timothy, whose children were baptised in New Kent County 1697, 1698 and 1699; a Robert Terrell who received a land grant in New Kent County in 1682 and in Middlesex County in 1701; and a Robert Terrell who must have been another man who was a contemporary of John and Timothy in North Carolina in 1740-1771, and in the same section of the state, but about whom nothing later is known; and Edward, Richard, Arthur, James and Jane Terrell and Thomas, who seem to have been headrights of different persons between 1637 and 1664 in Virginia. Any efforts to place them is pure conjecture on the basis of known facts now at hand.

#### COMMENTS ON JOHN TERRELL OF NORTH CAROLINA.

According to John Dabney Terrell, William Terrell of Hanover County, Va. was born in England, came to Virginia in the latter part of the "sixteenth century", and settled, lived and died on the Pamunkey River, all of which is corroborated by the records so far found. He says: "His sons, of whom I have heard, were James, Joel, Timothy. John lived in Granville Co., N. C., as did Timothy in Chatham."

John Terrell is first definitely found in Caroline Co., Va., where he received a land grant in 1730, of land in Spotsylvania Co., Va., (Va. Mag. 16: 190-2.) John Terrell came to North Carolina about 1743, for on 25 July 1743, he applied for two warrants of land in Edgecomb County, totaling 500 acres. (N. C. Colonial Records 4 p 635.)

That William Terrell and his wife, Susannah had a son named John seems to have been unquestioned in the long ago, certainly by those descendants of this couple who lived in North Carolina. The "Lewis Family" names him as a brother of Anna Terrell, along with William and James. The manuscript history of John Dabney Terrell (b 1775), lists him as a brother of his grandfather, Joel, and further states that he lived in Granville, Co., N. C. Since John Dabney Terrell's father, Major Henry Terrell, was executor of the will of Henry Terrell, and since Henry Terrell is definitely proved by deed and power of attorney from William and Susannah to have been their son, there seems no room for now questioning John's relationship to William and Susannah.



Little is now known of the life of John Terrell, He seems to have been one of the youngest children of the family, probably born after 1700, but hardly before 1710. In 1730 he received a grant of land on the north side of the Rapidan River, in Spotsylvania County, Va., "as of Caroline Co.," The destruction of the Caroline County records during the War Between the States, except the order books, will prevent a complete reconstruction of this period of his life. I have photostats of some pages of these Order books, showing his marital troubles with his wife, Sarah, and indicating that he had moved to North Carolina, but I have not examined completely these order books, Miss Emma Dicken, of Meriden, Miss., who is preparing Terrell data for publication, says she has unearthed some interesting data on John Terrell, and has the proof that he removed from Granville Co., N.C. to Caroline County, Va.

On July 25, 1743, he petitioned the Council for warrants for 300 acres and 200 acres in Edgecomb County, and his petitions were granted. In 1755 he was granted 165 acres in Crooked Creek in Granville County, and one of 660 acres on Sandy Creek in Granville, County, 1771, and one of 692 acres at the headwaters of Mill Run. In 1758 he is mentioned in the report of the committee appointed to investigate the abuses mentioned in the petition by the "inhabitants" of Granville's Eighth, in which he appears to have bought 805 acres in 1753. Later records of Bute and Franklin Counties also mention him as a resident of these counties.

A Deed in Franklin Co., records "from John Terrell of Franklin Co." dated 7 Sept. 1779, conveys land on Sandy Creek with the statement "being part of a tract on land granted said Terrell by Gab'l Johnston." As Gabriel Johnston was Governor only from 1734 until 1752, this was evidently the land applied for in 1743 in Edgecomb County,. On 19 March 1789, a sale was made by the Sherriff of Franklin County under the will of John Terrell, Dec'd, for distribution among the legatees of the will, of 700 acres of land in Franklin County, with the statement that the land was granted to James Terrell in 1761 by Lord Granville, and sold to John Terrell in 1764 by James Terrell, and he was the same John Terrell " of Granville Co." mentioned by John Dabney Terrell, (supra). However, he did not necessarily live in more than one locality, but was identified with the four different counties through the changes in the county lines. Granville County was formed from Edgecomb, Bute was formed from Granville and then Bute was cut into two parts, one named Warren and the other Franklin.

In 1743, the year John Terrell applied for land in Edgecomb county, the line was run to define Lord Granville's one-eighth, which extended from the Virginia line to 35 - 34' South, across the continent. Edgecomb county then comprised the part of North Carolina on the Western Frontier. Granville Co. was created in 1746, which explains why John Terrell then is found in Granville county. At the same time that Granville county was formed, part of Edgecomb County was cut off to form Johnston county, part of which later was cut off, in 1770, for Wake county. In 1775 Bute Co. was formed and existed until 1779, when it was divided into Franklin and Warren counties. Therefore, we find John Terrell applying for land in



North Carolina in 1743 when Gabriel Johnston was Governor, the land being in Edgecomb county, and in 1779 we find him selling land on Sandy Creek in Franklin county, as granted to him by Gov. Gabriel Johnston, which identifies him as the same man.

All existing records of Bute County, on file in the North Carolina Historical Commission have been thoroughly searched and most of the records at Louisburg, the county seat of Franklin County. There are a few records of Franklin County with the Commission which have not been searched, notably, the first Book of Minutes of the County Court.

From the Fragmentary records examined, we glean a very few facts:

The Court Docket of 1766 and 1767 of Bute Co., the only one found, John Terrell was suing Beaumont Sutton in one suit, Joseph Martin in another, Ken'd Westbrook in yet another, and was being sued by John Tabb. These names also suggest Caroline County, Virginia.

In the Minutes and Miscellaneous Court Papers of Bute Co., we find that a bridge was built in 1765 over the Tar River at Terrell's Ford, by him, and his original bond, bearing his signature, was on file. This land would seem to be the grant to James Terrell in 1761, bought by him in 1764, and which is now owned by descendants of Joel Terrell.

In the list of taxables for 1771, he is listed as having twelve taxables, and Joel Terrell, the only other Terrell listed, as having two.

On Feb. 2, 1762, he made a deed to Robert Washington, which was witnessed by Charles Terrell, Frances Strouder and Browning Williams.

On Feb 12, 1757, in Granville Co. (since before the creation of Bute) he made a deed to Hezekiah, his son, born of Elizabeth his wife, witnessed by John Terrell and William Thomas.

On July 7, 1764, he made a deed to his "reputed children" (?), Hannah Bledscoe, Jephtha Terrell, John Terrell, Ann Martin and Agnes Washington. From the fact that they are all married, we know that they are all grown. Because sons and daughters are not separated, but named in that order, we presume that they were named in the order of their ages, which is corroborated by the obituaries of Hannah and Jephtha published in the Raleigh Star, from which we learn that Hannah was born about 1730, and Jephtha about 1733. Agnes Terrell married in 1761, after Hannah had several children, so Agnes was no doubt the youngest. These children were therefore born in Virginia, and went to North Carolina where they were recognized by John Terrell as his children, and bore his name and intermarried into leading families of that section.

For some years it has been regarded that the only proved son, definitely, of John Terrell's was his son Hezekiah, but that John had some "reputed children", to whom he made a bill of sale, or gift, of some slaves. A re-examination



of this conveyance; as recorded, and a comparison of the form and the handwriting with others indicates that he was probably using a form, used elsewhere at the time, in which he called his children "respected." I feel that we have done these "respected" children a great injustice, to have called them "reputed" during these many years! I found one instance where the same form was used, but with a less ancient style of handwriting, with the word clearly "respected." These definitely known children were: Hezekiah, "born of Elizabeth, my wife," to Hannah, or perhaps "SoZannah", but definitely not "Hannah", as we have been calling her, wife of Jacob Bledsoe, Jephtha, John, Ann, wife of William Martin, and Agnes, wife of Robert Washington, whom she married in 1761. From obituary notices published in the Raleigh Star, we know that "Hannah" was aged about eighty when she died in 1810, and Jephtha was aged 77 when he died the same year in Granville Co. As John Terrell's wife Sarah seems to have had no children, these must have been by Elizabeth. From the will of Jacob Bledsoe, Sr., we know that he survived his wife.

The deed in question is as follows: "I, John Terrell, of the County of Bute, in the Province of North Carolina, do give and present to my reputed (?) respected (?) children with those slaves hereinafter mentioned, that is to say, to my respected (?) daughter Hannah, wife of Jacob Bledsoe, I have given and present her one slave named Ned; and to my respected (?) son named Jephtha Terrell, I have given and present him with one slave named Ben, and to my respected son John Terrell, I have given and present him with one slave named Julia, and to my daughter Ann, wife of Wm. Martin, I have given and present her with one slave named Hannah, her increase for and during the natural term of her life, and from and immediately after her after her decease, I give the said slave Hannah and her increase to be equally divided among all such children as the said Ann shall have living at her decease that were born of her body; and to my respected daughter Agnes, the wife of Robert Washington, I have given and present her with one slave named "Lade" and her increase for and during the term of her natural life, and from and immediately after her decease, I give the said slave "Lade" and her increase to be equally divided among all such children as the said Agnes shall have living after her decease that were born of her body.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my seal and hand this, the 7th day of July, 1764. /s/ John Terrell.  
Signed and delivered. Bute Co., N. C., August Court, 1764.

John Terrell acknowledges this deed to be his act and deed and on motion it was ordered to be recorded. Test: C. C. McCullough, C. C.  
Recorded, Bute Co., N. C., Wills and Inventories, 1760-1800, Part 3, P64.

A few comments on the children of John Terrell may not be amiss.

Jephtha Terrell was born about 1733, according to his obituary. In 1754 he was in the Granville County Militia. In 1760 he and his wife



Obediance made a deed as of Johnston County, North Carolina, and in 1761 he received a land grant there, the land being later in Wake County. In 1767 he was made a patroller of Johnston County, up to the Bute County line. Both he and his brother-in-law, Jacob Bledsoe were found later in the part of Wake County which had been cut off from Johnston, but Jephtha Terrell drops out of the Wake County records soon after or about 1790, when he is listed there by the census, and when he died in 1810, he was a resident of Granville Co. He seems to have been the ancestor of the various Terrells of Wake County.

John Terrell Jr. seems to have lived in that part of Granville County which retained its name. He married Susanna Douglas, marriage bond dated 17 April 1760, Granville County. In 1779 he received a grant of land in Granville County. He was no doubt ancestor of some of the Wake County Terrells, but until the children of Jephtha and John Jr. are known, this cannot be definitely established.

Hannah (Terrell) Bledsoe was the mother of Barnabas, John, Lewis, Jacob, Richmond, and Hezekiah T. Bledsoe, Anne (Bledsoe) Clements, and Agnes (Bledsoe) Gore. Note that Barnabas is the only name not characteristic of the Terrell family.

Of Anne (Terrell) Martin nothing more is known, and of Agnes (Terrell) Washington only that her husband, Robert Washington, died before August 10, 1774, leaving a widow and children surviving him.

From 1771, the only other Terrell found in Bute County, other than John Terrell, Sr., was Joel Terrell. After Bute County was divided into Franklin county until Halcott Terrell and Joel Terrell's sons grew up. After John Senior's death, and after Halcott Terrell moved away, Joel Terrell remained and died there about 1815, and all of the Terrell names found in that county for many years were Joel's descendants. Yet the connection between John Sr. and Joel is unknown. Joel apparently inherited the home place of John Senior, under his will, since Joel lived and died there, and his son, Tolliver Terrell bought out the interests of the other heirs and lived there until he built a new house about half mile away on the same land, and when one of his daughters married Robert Hunt, he conveyed to his son-in-law the "old John Terrell Place" without reference to deed or will, but no deed to Joel Terrell is of record, and the place apparently passed under that lost will of John Terrell Senior.

The will of John Terrell Senior has not been found, nor has any reference to it been found in any Court Minutes. The Bute County wills, up to the creation of Franklin County, and the organization of the Franklin County Courts fail to show such a will. The early wills of Franklin County before 1785 seem to have been lost. The Franklin County minutes now in existence begin with the December Term, 1785. The Warren County records continue in the same books where the Bute County records stopped. Therefore, since the Franklin County deed records show that John Terrell was living in Franklin County in September 1779, we must presume that he died in Franklin County after 1779 and before 1785, when the records now in existence began.



John Terrell appears also in the Petition of the Inhabitants of Granville's One-Eighth for the redress against Lord Granville's agents and is shown to have paid for 805 acres of land on April 30, 1755, which had been entered "some years before."

There is a John Terrell listed as taking the oath of a juror in 1776 in Granville Co., but this was probably his son, John Terrell, sometimes called "Junior."

There are some incomplete minutes of Bute co. but complete Deed and Will records. The early records seem to have confused Ferrell with Terrell, and both with Farrell. The confusion is increased by the fact that one Dr. William Verrell appears sometimes as Terrell.

Recently a Bible record has come to my notice of a Timothy Terrell who was born June 22, 1739, married Elizabeth Craig (?), who was born Feb. 24, 1753, and had William born April 25, 1773, Obadiah, born Sept. 3, 1774, Anne born Aug. 10, 1776, Sarah, born Nov. 5, 1779, and Lucy, born Sept. 12, 1780, and traditionally this Timothy Terrell was killed by the Indians in Georgia or Tennessee, after which the widow married one James Coxe, of Grayson County, Va., May 15, 1782. This Bible also contains the record, "Terrill Mays, born Sept. 10, 1803." Hannah (Terrell) Bledsoe's son, Capt. Lewis Bledsoe, was cousin to one William Mays, according to the Pension Office records, which suggests that this Timothy Terrell may have been related to John Terrell. This was evidently the Timothy Terrell mentioned in Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee as massacred by the Indians in Tennessee in the "fall of 1781.", rather than Hezekiah's son Timothy, whose death on July 31, 1781, is recorded in Abigail (Terrell) Rush's Bible. This massacre is also probably the basis of the tradition extant among some of Joel Terrell's descendants that Joel's son, James Terrell, who moved to middle Tennessee after 1803, was killed by the Indians, since the histories of Tennessee agree that no white person was massacred by Indians in that State after 1799.

It is not known when Joel Terrell was born. He was on the tax list of 1771, the only one of Bute Co. lists found, so he was then 21, or born by 1750. Traditionally he married when he was 18. Elizabeth Rush, then 16. As her brother, William Rush, born 1755, married Abigail Terrell, b. born 1760, and as Elizabeth Rush's mother was traditionally a Grigsby, and her father Benjamin Rush, as Williams's parents, Benjamin Rush married Alice Grigsby 1744, and had a daughter Alice, said to have been born in 1745, then Joel Terrell could have been the son of John's latter years, or the son of an early son. One branch of the family has a tradition that Joel's father was Richmond Terrell. There is, however, nothing to indicate a Richmond Terrell found in North Carolina until after the Revolution was the Richmond Terrell of the Revolution who was captured by the British in 1780, then aged 21 years. It may be significant that all of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell's children bore Terrell names except Toliver (spelled Taliaferro in Caroline Co., Va.) Jane, Malinda and Sidney,



of which only Jane is found in Elizabeth Rush's family. It is also significant, it seem, that Joel Terrell named none of his six sons Richmond or Robert or Charles or Jephtha, or any of the names characteristic of the Jephtha Terrell descendants, but names them James, John, Joel, Hezekiah, Timothy and Toliver, and his daughters Anne, Agnes, Elizabeth, Malinda, Jane and Sidney. Their order of birth or ages (except Toliver born 1780), and Malinda, born 1784, are unknown. (For a list of the descendants of Joel and Elizabeth (Rush) Terrell, see the Rush genealogy, by this compiler.)

Joel Terrell traditionally served in the Revolution, and there is a pay voucher on record in Raleigh to Joel Terrell during the Revolution, which does not state what it is for, and to Joseph Terrell for military services. He is listed in the first census as a resident of Franklin County as Joseph Terrell and there are of record deeds in which he is (a) "Joe", or (b) Joseph and Joel in the same instrument, and also family documents in other branches of the family, in which he is called "Joseph." But being the only Terrell who could have been intended, his identity is indisputable. His antecedents remain, however, unproved, with the probabilities growing that he may have been a son of John's old age. His grand-daughter, Caniza Terrell Allen, who was born in 1835, the daughter of Toliver Terrell, wrote under date of Dec. 29, 1911, "My father had a great many relatives in Wake County and about Raleigh. I never saw any of them. His name was William Terrell and he had a daughter Fetna (I don't know how to spell it) and a son named Solomon, and other children, but don't know their names." Since the names Solomon Terrell and Jephtha Terrell are usually found together, this also suggests a relationship to John Sr., but since the names typical of this branch are not found among Joel's, one can but wonder if the relationship was more remote."

The foregoing remarks concerning the descendants of the Terrells in America are by Miss Maud McLure Kelly, of Birmingham, Ala., a Terrell-Rush-Bledsoe descendant, who has done much research on these lines.

Hezekiah Terrell, the one son of John Terrell Sr., "born of Elizabeth my wife", first appears in a deed from his father in 1757. He was in the Militia in 1759. His daughter Abigail was born Jan. 8, 1760, died Dec. 29, 1835, Montgomery County, N. C., married William Rush. His son Timothy born Oct. 17, 1762, died July 31, 1781. On May 31, 1765, Hezekiah Terrell made a deed to these two children. Hezekiah Terrell died between April and July 1767, according to Miss Kelly, in Bute Co., since a suit against him by Benjamin Rush was discontinued at the latter date. His wife was Phoebe Martin. Abigail Terrell was reared in the house of James Martin, her guardian, who also was the surety on the marriage bond in 1775. James Martin was first appointed her guardian on Nov. 14, 1770, and if Hezekiah, her father, died by 1767, one wonders why a guardian was not appointed for Abigail sooner. A Sheriff's deed in 1769 to land of Hezekiah Terrell's and the appointment of a guardian for Abigail in 1770 seems to indicate that Hezekiah Terrell died about 1769.

The name and date of birth of Halcot Terrell is recorded in the Bible of Abigail (Rush) Terrell. He was born Jan. 10, 1768, in Bute County and died Jan. 9, 1839, in Rapides Parish, La. As Halcot Terrell had no surviving sons,



there are no descendants bearing the Terrell name. Timothy died in youth.

Halcott Terrell seems to have been a man of some standing, despite his background, for he was not the son of Hezekiah Terrell. It will be noted from the Tyrrell-Terrell charts that a Tyrrell married a Miss Alice Halcot generations ago in England. We do not know who Halcot's father was, but he was the son of Phoebe (Martin) Terrell. It becomes necessary, in the interest of accuracy, to TELL ALL concerning Phoebe. It is a noteworthy fact that the name Phoebe is found nowhere among her descendants, while the name "Martin" is used throughout every branch for generations. Presumably Abigail named her children and grandchildren "Martin" mostly for her uncle James, her guardian. It might be interesting here to remind the reader of the sentence in John Dabney Terrell's sonorous manuscript history, of the poison which was cast into the Terrell blood by marrying a Martin! However John Terrell Sr., seems to have been in a good deal of trouble from time to time. Halcot was born in 1768, after Hezekiah died, or was it? Anyway, they signed a deed together on April 22, 1765. Whether they were living together then we do not know, but the deed to Abigail and Timothy of slaves, was on the 31st of May 1765, and Abigail was but five years old at that time. The only Terrells listed on tax records in Bute County, were John and Joel, in 1771. In February 1773, the County Court "Ordered that Halcot Hawkins Terrell be bound to Thomas Pullen until he attained the age of 21 years, the said child being now of the age of five years, last January, the said master to learn him to read and write and the planter's business. He was described as "a base born child, born on the body of Phoebe Terrell".

In the spirited three-way correspondence by Miss Kelly, the compiler and Mrs. Whitfield was discussed this scandalous discovery on the records. Upon the writer's reporting it to Mrs. Whitfield, she wrote under date of Feb. 5, 1940: "I must say that I do not agree with Miss Kelly that Phoebe was Abigail's mother, for this reason: If you will read John's deed to slaves to his children dated July 7, 1764, you will see that he uses the word "Reputed" often. I think that more probably Phoebe was John's wife, and John's deed does not mention Hezekiah, though I do not believe, as Miss Kelly states, that Hezekiah seems to have died about 1765.....I don't believe that Phoebe was Abigail's mother. In the first place, I don't want to believe it, and in the second case I believe that Miss Kelly has jumped at her conclusions. She may be right, but I'll have to have proof before I accept." The compiler does not want to believe it, either, but Miss Kelly seems to have the proof. She says under date of March 4, 1946: "I do not see how Mrs. Whitfield, or anyone else could question that Hezekiah Terrell's wife was Phoebe Martin and was Abigail's mother. Else why was James Martin her guardian. He was definitely the brother of Phoebe, and he definitely took Abigail over into his house as well as being her guardian, and he only charged enough to her estate to offset the interest, but even gave her dancing lessons, and never claims any repayment for what he spent on her, just put down items which were clearly not all that he had spent, and never took a judgement against her estate for the excess. Yet he had seven children of his own, so it was not the fancy of a childless couple. Phoebe was still living when Halcot Terrell



was apprenticed, at the age of five years, whereas Abigail had already been living with James Martin for a year when he made his settlement as her guardian in 1771. Had he taken full pay from estate there might be some question, but none since he spent so much more on her than he ever got back, and he with a houseful of children. Hezekiah was over 18, in 1754, since that was militia age. Abigail was born 1760 and Timothy in 1762. Hezekiah died in 1767, and Halcot was born in 1768. Hezekiah was living in April and dead by 1767. Yet there were no children born to Hezekiah and Phoebe after 1762, according to Abigail's Bible. Were they separated? Probably. Abigail named no child Hezekiah or Phoebe, but she named one Martin and one Sarah, and we know that she was the daughter of Hezekiah, and that Hezekiah's wife was Phoebe Martin. There is nothing to suggest a prior wife. It appears that, distasteful as it is, Mrs. Whitfield and this compiler will have to accept the fact that Phoebe was their ancestress. Miss Kelly is not descended from Phoebe and Hezekiah. It does seem significant that Abigail was so willing to let her parents go "unwept, unhonored and unsung" so far as naming her children for them is concerned. It is likely that being so young at the time, she did not know that her mother wasn't all that she should be. It also seems significant that the name "Martin" persists among Abigail's descendants to this day, and in every branch. There is even a tradition, the origin of which this writer does not remember, that there must always be a Martin in the family. Perhaps it was her gratitude to her Uncle James for being so good to her! Anyway, Abigail, herself was above reproach. In spite of being an orphan, or worse. At the age of 73 we find her writing to her children, "I want you all to live close to God, and pray that we may all meet in Heaven." Perhaps she had the fear that the poison that the Martin's cast into the ancestral stream might interfere.

John Martin, father of Phoebe (Martin) Terrell, died 1769, and Rachel Martin, her mother, died 1771. In the settlement of their estates, no mention is made of Phoebe or of her children.

The records show that Halcot Terrell was married in Warren County, N. C., on Oct. 23, 1811, to Martha Cook or Cooke. He died on Jan. 9, 1839, in Rapides Parish, La. The children of Halcot and Martha Cook or Cooke Terrell were:

- Henderson, born Oct. 23, 1812, died March 9, 1828;
- Harriett, born July 9, 1815, m Austin Willis Burgess;
- Fully Mary, born Aug. 18, 1817, m Cesear Archinard;
- Elizabeth;
- Amanda Louise, born June 20, 1820, m (1st) James Crawford and (2nd) John Hickman Ransdell.
- Halcot Terrell, died young.

A few of the notes collected and transmitted by Miss Kelly concerning Halcott Terrell are given below:

Franklin County, N. C. Minutes, 1794-1800. March Court 1795. Halcot Terrell appointed Constable, bond for £ 5000, with John Williams and Robert McLemore as sureties, approved.



March Court 1796. Halcot Terrell allowed 32 shillings for 4 days attendance as Constable on Grand Jury.

June Court 1796. Halcott Terrell renewed Constable's bond. John Williams and John Foster security.

Sept. Court, 1796. Halcot Terrell allowed 24 shillings for 3 days attendance on Grand Jury as Constable.

Dec. Court, 1796. Halcot Terrell came into Court and resigned his office of Constable.

Franklin County Deeds at Louisburg, Vol. 6, p 47, Halcut (x) Terrell, witnessed deed, Dec. 5, 1786, Wm. Fawn of Warren County to William Rush of Franklin County.

The deed which proves that Abigail was the daughter of Hezekiah Terrell is copied below:

This indenture made this 31st day of May, 1765, Hezekiah Terrell of Bute County, and Province of North Carolina of the one part and his daughter Abigail Terrell of the same county and Province of the other part, Witnesseth: that the said Hezekiah Terrell for and in consideration of the Honor, Love and affection he bears to his daughter, hath given, granted and confirmed and by these presents doth give, grant and confirm unto the said Abigail Terrell, her heirs and assigns forever, ONE CERTAIN NEGRO GIRL, named Pat, and her increase, if any, to be equally divided between my said daughter, Abigail Terrell and my son Timothy at each of their arriving at the age of 21 years, and that I, Hezekiah Terrell, do for myself, my executors, my heirs and commissioners, further agree to and with my aforesaid daughter Abigail Terrell, her heirs and assigns, to warrant and forever defend the title of said negro girl and the half of her increase as aforesaid to my said daughter Abigail Terrell, her heirs and assigns forever, against the claims and demands of any person or persons whomsoever.

In WITNESS whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal with the delivery of one half-crown cash.

In the name of the Lord this day and Year above mentioned.

/s/ Hezekiah Terrell, L. S.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

George Martin

James Martin

Bute Co., N. C. October Court, 1765.

This deed was proved by the oath of James Martin, one of the subscribing witnesses thereto, and on motion it was ordered to be recorded.

Test: Ben McCullough, C.C.

Recorded, Bute Co. Wills and Inventories, 1760-1800 part 3, p 73. ( To be found in the North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh.)



Abigail Terrell was married in Bute County, N. C., in 1775, at the age of 15, to William Rush. She was but five years old at the date of the deed from her father, Hezekiah, and her brother Timothy was three. Hezekiah her father must have died about 1769-1770, as evidenced by the following bond given for Abigail's inheritance, as orphan of Hezekiah Terrell, deceased. Her uncle, James Martin, was appointed her guardian in 1770, but Miss Kelly states that he died in 1767, and her reason for thinking this is that the suit brought against Hezekiah Terrell by Benjamin Rush and continued from time to time, was dropped in 1767.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS. That we, James Martin, Theophilus Goodwin, John Pinnell and Christopher Foster of Bute County are held and firmly bound to William Johnson, John Hawkins and Matthew Thomas Esqr's, Justices of the Court of Bute County now sitting, in the sum of three hundred pounds prov money, to the payment whereof well and truly to be made we bind ourselves and each of us and each of our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals this fourteenth day of November in the year of our Lord 1770, and in the XIth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, King George the Third.

The condition of this obligation is such that if the above James Martin his executors and Administrators, shall well and truly pay and deliver or cause to be paid and delivered unto Abigail Terrell, orphan of Hezekiah Terrell, deceased, all such estate and or estates, as now is, or are, and hereafter shall appear to be due to the said orphan when and as soon as she shall attain to lawful age or when thereto required by the Justices of the Court of the said County, as also keep harmless the above names Justices their and every of their heirs, Ex'rs and Adm'rs. from all trouble and damages that shall or may arise about the said Estate, then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

James Martin (Seal)  
Theophilus Goodwin (Seal)  
John Pinnell (Seal)  
Christopher Foster (Seal)

Sealed and delivered in the presence of Thos. Machen. Bute Co., N. C. November Court, 1770. This bond was acknowledged in open court, and ordered to be recorded.

The marriage bond of Abigail Terrell to William Rush is copied below. She was born Jan. 8, 1760, married Feb. 9, 1775, and died Dec. 29, 1835. William Rush was born Feb. 1, 1755, and died Jan. 25, 1827. They had ten children, whose names, with their descendants so far as known, are shown in the Rush Genealogy.

James Martin, her uncle, signed the marriage bond of Abigail Terrell, and so did Thomas Martin, but we do not know who he was. Josiah Martin, named in the bond, was the last Royal Governor of the Province of North Carolina.



Marriage Bond of Abigail Terrell and William Rush, found in the North Carolina Historical Commission, a photostat copy of which is in the possession of the compiler:

BUTE COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS. KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, that we, William Rush, and James Martin, both of the County of Bute, in the Province of North Carolina, are held and firmly bound unto His Excellency, Josiah Martin, both of the County of Bute, and to his successors, in the sum of twenty pounds, lawful money to be paid to the said Josiah Martin and his successors. We bind ourselves, our heirs, etc. firmly by the presents.  
Sealed with our seals and dated this 6th day of February, 1774.

The condition of the above obligation is such that, whereas there is a marriage shortly to be solemnized and had between the above mentioned and bound William Rush and Abigail Terrell, both of the said county: if, therefore, there is no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage, then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and power and virtue.

(Signed) William Rush (Seal)  
James Martin (Seal)

Signed and sealed in the presence of  
Thomas Machen.

The following notes on various Terrells, mostly on John and Hezekiah Terrell, have been assembled from several sources, but Miss Maud McLure Kelly has sent most of them:

A Simon Terrell sold lands in Chatham Co., N. C., which had been willed to him by his father, Timothy Terrell, and which Timothy had received from the Earl of Granville.

The will of Jephtha Terrell, Wake Co., N. C., Bk 2, p 112, mentions wife Nancy, Polly Jackson Terrell, youngest child, not yet of age, four children, Harriett Terrell, Emily Terrell, Polly Moriah Terrell, and Polly. Wife and brother, John Terrell, execs. Witnesses, John Green and Patrick Terrell. Dated Nov. 7, 1814. Jephtha Terrell was granted land in 1761.

In Granville Co., N. C. we find the marriage bond of John Terrell and Susanna Douglas, April 17, 1760, and of Jephtha Terrell and Nancy Hockaday 1721. A John Terrell was a Pvt. in Donahoe's Co. 10th Reg. 1781. At a Council held at Edenton, N. C., July 25, 1743, (Col. Rec. N. C. Vol. IV,) John Terrell petitioned for 200 acres of land in Edgecombe County.

In State Records of North Carolina, Vol. 22, p 171, we find the oath of allegiance of John Terrell, in 1778, to the State of North Carolina, against George III.



There was a Hezekiah Terrell in Franklin Co., N. C. in 1826. In State Rec. of N. C. Vol. 22, p 377, we find that Hezekiah Terrell was in Capt. Sugar Jones' Co., under command of Col. Wm. Eaton, under muster roll of Granville Co., N. C., Oct. 8, 1754. A Sugar Jones signed the marriage bond of John Terrell and Susannah Douglas.

From North Carolina Colonial Records: 4:635: "At Council at Edenton, July 25, 1743, petitions for warrants granted:

John Terrell, 200 acres, Edgecombe Co.

John Terrell, 300 acres, Edgecombe Co.

5:1088: Friday, 22 December 1758. The report of the committee appointed to inquire into the matter alleged in a petition of sundry inhabitants of that One Eighth Part of the Carolinas belonging to the Right Honorable, The Earl of Granville, etc.

Your committee, previous to the examination of the matters contained in the said petition, gave notice to the Agents of the Right Honorable, the Earl of Granville, and others concerned, of the Time and Place at which they would meet for that purpose, and required their attendance. Mr. Corbin and Mr. Bodley, the present Agents, several others who had been employed by them, appeared before your committee. Accordingly, and having examined into the Cause of the Complaint, came to the following conclusions, to-wit:

Resolved, that it is the opinion of this committee, that the manner of issuing grants by the Agents, and the fees taken thereon, was agreeable to the Earl of Granville's instructions, which as to fees, has been varied several times, and that the Fees taken had always been agreeable thereto, and such instructions as convinced your committee that they had always acted agreeable to the said instructions in the above Particulars, with respect to the Terms of Deeds by them executed; nor does it appear to your committee that they have taken higher Fees themselves than directed by the said instructions, unless where the same Price (Piece?) of land has been entered by more than one person, as has sometimes happened. In which case the Entry Fee has not been refunded to either of them; but that some persons employed by Mr. Corbin to receive Entries, and others to make Surveys, have received sums from several persons who have applied for lands not warranted by the said instructions.

Resolved, that it appears also to your committee, that Nicholas Baucum, who had made an entry with Col. Moseley, and had it surveyed, not having had his deed in Mr. Moseley's lifetime, sent the Plan of the survey by one Terrel to Mr. Corbin after his coming into the Agency and paid for the entry; that the Surveyor came afterwards, but surveyed it in a different place than where the entry was made, and at the said time surveyed the land which Baucum had entered for one Anderson; but that Baucum applied to Mr. Corbin and acquainted him with these transactions, and was directed to sent Terrel with the Plans to the next Supreme Court and promised that he would have justice; that Baucum attended afterwards, according to the Directions with Terrell at John Hatwood's and acquainted Mr. Corbin Terrel was there; that John Haywood being then



present told Baucum that Terrel was a great Rogue and not a fit person to swear there; and being answered by Baucum that there was as great Rogues in the Province as he, Haywood, in Corbin's presence, took him by the Collar and turned him out of doors; that he could not have opportunity of sneaking again on the Business, and never has had redress.--

Resolved, that it appears to this committee, that John Terrell paid to Mr. Corbin on the 30th of April 1753, six pounds ten shillings and ten pence for eight hundred and five acres of land granted the same day, but entered the office some years before.

9-70-71. Petition of Philemon Hawkins. Dec. 19, 1771, for removal of William Tabb, Thomas Bell and Henry Hill as Justices of the Peace of Bute Co.--

"Henry Hill frequently issues warrants in cases of slander and in particular one Joseph Martin was on his, Said Hill's warrant brought before Mr. Bell for speaking Defamatory words of one Tyrrel, and on Martin's not being able to justify to Mr. Bell's satisfaction, he was committed by him to prison."

22:172: Jurors who took oath to State, 1778, Granville Co. John Terrell.

Wheeler's North Carolina I, p 47,: Gov. Arthur Dobbs, 1754-65. "The people were much oppressed by Lord Granville's Agents. They seized Corbin his agent, who lived below Edenton, and brought him to Enfield, where he was compelled to give bond and security, to produce his books, and discharge his illegal fees."

Bute Co. Misc. Court Papers, 1764-1779: A paper endorsed: Nov. 1760 a list of Orders and Vouchers to be filed and entered in a book to prevent any mistake in shewing them again"--

Dr. Bute Co. to Julius Nichols--

To ditto (an order) in favor of John Terreill L 8. 10. 0.

The 18th Jan'y 1765. In obedience to an order of the worshipful Court of Bute Co., we the Subscribers being by the said Court appointed, after duly advertising did let the building of a bridge over Sandy Creek near John Forster's to John Terrell for the sum of eight pounds ten shillings proc money to be built according to Law and kept in Lawful Repair during the term of seven years from the day the said bridge shall be received. Certified by us John McGlomre (?), Joseph Borden, John Norwood.

Bute Co. Ref. T. & Action Docket 1766-67.

Jan Court 1766: John Terrell vs Jas. Martin, April Court 1766;

July Court 1766: 22 Terrell vs Sutton Cont.

73. John Terrell vs Jos. Martin case returned not executed Capias, etc.

Oct. Court 1766. 28. John Terrell vs Beaumont Sutton;



17. New Actions. John Terrell vs Jenr Westbrook;

18. Wm. Tabb vs John Terrell;

Minutes Co. Court, 1767-76. p 74. Elizabeth Terrell made oath to her account for attendance as a witness for Sarah Harris against Henry Westbrook amounting to £ 0.7.3. May 1769. (Note: the wife of John Terrell Sr., was named Elizabeth, and so was the wife of Joel Terrell. It is not known which one this one was.)

p. 293. From Executors of Robert Washington, Dec'd, to Thomas Person, proved by Thomas Bell, Aug. 10, 1774. No. 265. Halcut Hawkins Terrell, child of Phoebe Terrill, bound to Thos. Pullen.

Bute Co. Misc. Court Papers. List of Orders and Vouchers Nov. 1760, John Terrell £ 8.10-0. Witness certificate of Elizabeth Terrell in case of Sarey Harris vs Henry Westbrook. Dated 10, May 1769, shows attendance and nine miles travel to Court July & Oct. 1767. Feb., May, Aug. & Nov. 1768, May 1769 signed by "Elizabeth Terrill."

Franklin Co. Deeds Vol. I p 28- John Terrell to Peter Tatum, both of Franklin Co. Deed 7 Sept. 1779, conveys 26 acres on Sandy Creek- "being part of the tract of land granted the said Terrell by Gab. Johnston."

Deeds 10- B. 111. Jephtha Terrell of Wake Co. To Josiah Eley of Franklin Co. deed 9 Nov. 1793, conveys 700 acres on North side of the Tar River and on both sides of the Mill run- "as agreeable to the original grant"--- "granted to James Terrell by Lord Granville in 1761, and conveyed to John Terrell by deed bearing date 1764 and sold agreeable to his will and according to law and conveyed to Jephtha Terrell by a deed bearing date 1789 from Benj. Seawall Esq., late Sheriff of Franklin Co.

Deeds 9:32: Lord Granville to James Terrell of Granville Co., N. C., land grant 700 acres in Granville Co., on both sides of the Mill run 29 July 1761.

Deeds 6. p 192: Benjamin Seawall, as Sheriff of Franklin Co. to Jephtha Terrell of Wake Co., deed, 19 Mar. 1789. "By order of the Worshipful Court of Franklin County and agreeable to the last will and testament of John Terrell, deceased, he, the sd Benjamin Seawall as Sheriff as was authorized to sell a certain tract of parcel of land in the sd Co. of Franklin hereinafter to be mentioned, as also other property left by the deceased in order that a Division might be made among the legatees agreeable to the Order of the Court afsd and after giving due notice"--- conveys 700 acres of land on both sides of the mill run granted to James Terrell by Lord Granville 1761, conveyed to John Terrell 1764, and bounded as follows: Sheffield's line, Crutchfield's line, Person's line, Elie's line, "Witnesses, Thos. Person, Francis Taylor, £ 170.

Wake County Records. Minutes. p. 322 (1817)

Division of the estate of Solomon Terrell as follows:

- Lot No. 1. to Madison Terrell;
- 2. to Jefferson Terrell;
- 3. to James F. Powell, son of his mother, R. Powell;



4. to Henry Cook in right of his wife, Luck Cook;
5. to Wm. P. Terrell;
6. to Benjamin Marriott in right of his wife, Aley Marriott;
7. to Amelia Marriott, a widow;
8. to Solomon Terrell;
9. to John Terrell;
10. to Elizabeth Terrell;
11. to Jephtha Terrell;
12. to Harrison Terrell.

Wake Co. Records: 18 p 346: Will of William Terrell Senior, dated 28 Sept. 1823, prov. Feb. term 1824. "Of Wake Co."

Children: James, Solomon, William and Thomas Terrell, and my daughters Rebecca Massey, Gilly Singleton, Cary Ann Terrell, Susannah Nichols, and Sarah Atkins. Exec. Ewell Watts, if he dies or refuses to qualify, then son James. Witts: F. Roycroft; Thos. Brasfield.

Ramsey's Annals of Tennessee p 596. May 2, 1769, Abraham Bledsoe, Obadiah Terrell (and others) came to Tennessee and South Kentucky, some from Virginia and some from North Carolina.

Copy of Notes made by Miss Maud McLure Kelly:

Mrs. W. F. Welch, 1230 West Grand River Ave., East Lansing, Mich., descends from: Jas. Coxe, of Grayson Co., Va., born 24 Feb. 1763 at Ft. Chiswell; m May 15, 1782, Mrs. Elizabeth Terrell, killed by Indians.

Her Bible record shows:

Timothy Terrell, born 22 June, 1739;  
 Obadiah Terrell b Sept. 3, 1774. (Called "Ki".) To Ky. with Jas. Coxe.  
 Annie Terrell b Aug. 10, 1776;  
 Sarah Terrell born Nov. 5, 1779;  
 Lucy Terrell b Sept. 12, 1780. (Also called Elizabeth.)

James Coxe and Elizabeth (Craig?) Terrills children were:

John Coxe, b Mar. 4, 1784;

Susannah;

Joshua;

Betsy;

Mary;

Catherine;

Hiram

Solomon;

James Robertson;

Cynthia;

Margery;

(Also in Bible:)

Matthew Fidler b March 10, 1805

Terrell Mays b Sept. 10, 1803

Hannah Terrell Bledsoe's son Lewis was  
 cousin of Wm. Mays, as per Pension  
 records. (See also Cruger.)

Grayson Co. Records: William and Nancy Terrell of Grayson Co., Va., to Samuel Coxe of Ashe Co., N. C., deed dated Feb. 1814 to 273 acres on Crab Creek and New River, in Grayson Co., Va.



NOTES MADE BY MISS MAUD MCLEURE KELLY IN CAROLINE CO. VA. RECORDS.  
as she says. "hastily done and in spots."

Order Books 1732-1740. p 61. Apr. 12, 1733. The action of the case brought by John Terrell plt agst Robt. Willis def't. is cont'd.

p. 53 Feb. 8, 1732-3. The action on the case brought by John Wilson plt agst John Terrell, def't. is dismissed, it being agreed.

p. 60. Road... Pole Cat Swamp above William Terrell's

1741-46. p 49. 1741. Timothy Terrell acknowledges his deed of settlement with livery of seizin endorsed thereon to Jno. Terrell-- order recorded.

p. 42. Apr. 10, 1741. On motion of Sarah Terrell, wife of John Terrell of this county (divorce action by her pending, in chancery, prays that he will be required to give bond ne exirent.) (Not to leave the Province.) Motion granted.

p. 53. Record of John Terrell's bond. Miss Kelly says she has photostat.

p. 54. June 12, 1741. John Mercer vs est. of John Terrell- Terrell's property attached for fear he'd take it out of Virginia before suit determined.

p. 58-9. July 10, 1741. Sarah Terrell vs John Terrell. Case settled. He settled certain property on her, John Maudlin, Trustee, for life, or until she returned to her husband.

179. May 13, 1743. John Terrell's deed, lease and release, to Joseph Woolfolk, proved by John Hudson, Wm. Dyer and William Southworth. Sarah Terrell, wife of said John Terrell released dower.

244. Dec. 1743. John Newport vs John Terrell, property attached.

p. 298. Aug. 10, 1744, case cont'd.

p. 323. Nov. 10, 1744, " "

p. 342. Jan. 11, 1745, " "

p. 460. Apr. 12, 1745, " " At Plaintiff's cost

p. 467. May 18, 1745, " "

p. 486. June 14, 1745, Plaintiff to pay George Martin £ 150 of tobacco, witness fee. Case tried and provisional judgement rendered of £ 29.4.16 if the law be for Pltf. Case continued.

p. 520. Aug. 9, 1745. Case Argued

p. 539. Nov. 8, 1745. On motion of John Terrell, the depositions of Edward Jones and Philemon Hawkins of North Carolina be taken before a Justice there to be admitted as evidence in the suit between Jno. Newport and Jno. Terrell.

p. 548. Dec. 13, 1745. Case continued.

p. 569. Feb. 15, 1745-46 Menah Chiles vs John Terrell and Jno. Scott, Cont'd.

p. 576. June 17, 1746. Cont'd.



2. John Ferril, Gent., to Joseph Bridges, deed 28 Feb. 1767, L 10 proc. money, tract on the waters of Tar Creek on the west side on both sides of Crooked Creek containing by estimation 160 acres. Witts: James Alford (Jurat), Wm. Fish. Proved May Court 1768.

Lodwick Alford to John Ferrell, Gent., both of Bute, deed, 6 Feb. 1769, L 5 Virginia money, 10 acres on Crooked Creek. Witts: James Alford, Wm. (X) Sanders, Jr.

Thomas (T) Hill of Halifax Co. to Henry Westbrook of Bute Co., deed 9 Sept. 1766, land swap, "402 acres lying both sides of Sandy Creek, begin at a red oak on the north side of Sandy Creek, thence 2<sup>1</sup> 35 west to a white oak corner in Allen Mountjoy's line, thence along Mountjoy's line to a red oak corner thence to a red oak corner in John Reignwater's line, thence along Reignwater's line to a white oak, corner, thence John Terrell's line across the creek, thence up the creek to a red oak corner, thence Hezekiah Terrell's line to a white oak corner, thence the sd Terrell's line to a red oak 35 Et 180 Pole to a red oak then Wt 55 Et to the Creek, thence down the creek and across the creek to the first station, being part of the three tracts of land one of Foersal's, one of John Terrell's and Mountjoy's." Witts: Ben Hill, Bennamin Tucker.

James Terrell to John Terrell Sr., both of Bute Co., deed, 23 July 1764 L 100 proc money, 700 acres in Bute Co, "on both sides of the Mill stone, beginning at a pine running along Jones' line, north 80 We 146 poles to a white oak, thence his line W 186 pole to a white oak, thence East 136 pole to a red oak thence Crutchfield's line, So 130 pole to a pine, thence his line 133 pole to a white oak, thence So 32 pole to a pine, thence east 182 pole to a red oak, thence south 60 pole to the first station." Witts: Christopher Sutton, Eldnder (X) Guin (Jurat). Proved Jan. Court, 1765.

John Ferrell, Planter, to Frances Jones, son of Samuel Jones, negro man of the same county, deed 11 Oct 1766, L 12.10 proc. money, 160 acres of land on Crooked Creek "being part of a tract or parcel of land granted by Thomas Child, Chief Agent of the Honorable John Lord Carteret, Earl of Granville, to the Said John Ferrell, his heirs and assigns for 641 acres, bearing date the 27th of July." Witts: John Alford, Joseph (X) Wright.

List of Justices and Militia Officers, 1782-1806. G. O. 148-1800-1810, Granville Co., N. C., 1807, John Terrell.

Granville Co. Tax Lists. 1755. John Terrell. Negroes Sam, Cupid, Mingo, Frank, George, Judy and Sall. 7 black, 1 white poll. Hezekiah Terrel and Negro Frank, 1 white poll, 1 blk poll.



1771. (L.P. 11. 1) Terrel, Jno. 2 taxables.

Bible records, of Solomon Terrell:

Born Nov. 27, 1755 d Dec. 28, 1816, Wake Co., N. C. Married 1st Amelia Robertson, bond dated 9-29-1778, Wake County, John Rice, Sec. She was b 2-5-1755 and d 8-20-1778. Issue:

Rebecca born July 20, 1779, d before father m Powell;  
Lucy " June 30, 1781, m Henry Cooke;  
Jane " May 24, 1783, died young, unm;  
Henry b July 17, 1785, d Jan. 30, 1830 m Elizabeth Fort;  
Alice b Oct. 19, 1787 d Jan. 28, 1824, m Benjamin Marriott;  
Harrison b July 28, 1789 m Martha Fowler;  
Amelia b March 26, 1791, m (1st) Sam'l Marriott, (2nd) Lemuel Cook;  
Solomon b June 8, 1794, m Mary A. Cook;  
Wm. P. b April 21, 1796, m Lucy Jeffries.

Married (2nd) Nancy Wall, bond dated Aug. 25, 1801, Wake Co. She died March 25, 1867. She married second Joseph Horn. He died Feb. 21, 1839. Bond dated May 20, 1820, Wake Co., N. C. Issue:

Jeptha, born died 1819, Wake Co., unm;  
John Lewis b Mar. 17, 1807, d Jan. 26, 1886, Rolesville, N.C., married Sarah \_\_\_\_\_:  
Elizabeth b Dec. 1, 1810, d May 13, 1841 m Crenshaw;  
Thos. Jefferson b Aug. 28, 1813 d Dec. 5, 1881, m 1st Olivia Roles, second, Mary B. Johnson;  
James Madison, b \_\_\_\_\_.

Dates from Mill Elizabeth Terrell, 18 West Peace St., Raleigh, N. C.  
Mrs. Mary Terrell Scholar, 1407 Colonial Ave., Norfolk, Va.  
Mrs. Lillian Young Weathers, Wake Forest, N. C. (Has old Bible.)

Quoted from a letter from Miss Maud Kelly dated Feb. 13, 1941:

"I've just returned from a flying trip to Washington, where I got a few census records and returned via Richmond with two hours in the State Library, where I got some photostats of Caroline Co. Order Books, showing John Terrell's separation from second wife, Sarah, and his using North Carolina depositions in a lawsuit, and next time I hope to read every word and get still more. It clearly proves: (1) John Terrell was born before 1711. (2) He married Sarah \_\_\_\_\_ (Maudlin?) before 1741, for she brought suit before April 1741. (3) she was still his wife in 1743 when she released dower in a deed of his. (4) He went to North Carolina about that time and he had to give bond in 1741 not to remove his property from Virginia to the prejudice of Sarah's alimony, and



that was finally settled. Now, if Joel was his son, it was in John's old age; if his grandson, then by a son older than Hezekiah."

Deeds 3, p 245: Joel Terrell from Benjamin Rush, deed, 21 Dec. 1800, consideration, "my promises to Joel Terrell" (details not given), "together with other motives me thereunto moving" conveys two acres described: Beginning on the Old Glebe Mill dam in my line thence along said line south 23½ hickory stump thence north 87 east 20 poles to a white oak on the said creek, thence up the said run to the beginning. Wits: Wm. Verrell, (Jurat) George Brogden.

Dec. , p 32. Joel Terrell, witness, 19 July 1783, deed of gift, Benjamin Rush to William Rush his son, 60 acres Flat Rock Creek, adjoining Terrell, Peyton, Flat Rock Creek, lowgrounds.

6 p. 90. Joel Terrell from Robert Peyton, deed 5 Jan. 1784, L 50, 186 acres on the north side of Lyons Creek and on flat rock creek, runs to Terrells line and Glebe line. Wits: Benjamin Rush and John Thomas.

7 p 44. Joel Terrell witnesses deed 20 July 1789, James Gray to Benj. Rush.

Bute Co. Ref. Trial and New Action Docket 1766-1767.

Jan. Court 1766. No. 11. John Williams vs Hezekiah Terrell, attachment returned executed Judgement cont'd.

July Court, 1766. No. 10. John Williams Jr. vs Hezekiah Terrell, jury sworn (?) we find for the petitioner L 310 Judgt.

No. 43, New Actions Oct. Court. Benj. Rush vs Hezekiah Terrell attachment returned executed in hands of John Ferrell, and Smith garnishment sworn hath als attachment.

98. Rush vs Terrell (Not copied in full) cont'd.

106. Benjamin Rush vs Hezekiah Terrell garnishment sworn has nothing Ai att N 3 att. July Court, 1767. No. 90 Rush vs Terrell, discontinued.

#### Marriage Bonds

Alexander Frazier to Sarah Terrell, 19 June 1778, Jas. Meorney, Sec.

William Rush to Abigail Terrell, 6 Feb. 1775, Jas. Martin, Sec.

p. 336. Henry Westbrook to John Foster, deed 14 April 1767, L 100. 420 acres "on both sides of Sandy Creek being a parsale of land formerly the property of Hezekiah Terrell and deeded by the sd Terrell to Thomas Hill and the sd Thomas Hill to me, etc.

p. 245. Osborn Jeffries, Sheriff of Bute Co. to Benjamin Ward, Sheriff's



deed, 14 Feb. 1769. Fi Fa Inferior Court of Please and Quarter sessions of Bute Co., dated Jan. 27, 1767, in John Butler vs Benjamin Rush in Bute Co.... to a line between the said Rush and Hezekiah Terrell former line and thence by the original line to the first station it being northermost end and the one-half of six hundred and twenty acres of land taken up the sd Hezekiah Terrell etc. and made over to the sd Rush by Hezekiah Terrell, by a deed bearing the date the 11th day of Sept. 1762, etc.

Ref. Trial and New Action Docket 1766-67, New Actions, Oct. Court 1766. # 43. Benjamin Rush vs Hezekiah Terrell. July Court # 90. Rush vs Hez. Terrell, discontinued.

Bute County Deeds. In Warrenton Court House:

"A2 p 53. Hezekiah Ferrell to Thomas Hill of Halifax, deed, 24 Oct. 1764, L 100, 512 acres in Bute Co., on both sides of Sandy Creek and Flat Rock Creek, adjoining Thomas Hill, Theophilus Goodwin, John Martin, William Hoite, Browning Williams, John Ferrell...it being the remainder of the tract of land that John Martin sold to Browning Williams. Wits: Thos. Hill, Jr., Beaumont Sutton. Proved Nov. Court 1764, by Thomas Hill, Jr.

Ibid p 60. Hezecaiah Terrell to Joshua Pinnell, both of Bute, deed dated 20 Oct. 1764, L 200 proc. money, 300 acres adjoining Pinnell in Pinions Swamp... to an oak on Sandy Creek. Wits: Theophilus Goodwin, John Rainwater (Jurat). Proved November Court 1764.

Ibid, p 61. Allen (x) Mountjoy to Hezekiah Terrell, both of Bute, deed 1 Sept. 1764, 145 acres on the north side of Sandy Creek adjoining Rainwater, it being a tract of land granted to the said Allen Mountjoy by a deed of grant from Thomas Child Esq. dated 15 March 1760. Wits: Henry (x) Brewer, John Norwood (Jurat). Proved Nov. Court 1764.

Ibid, p 116. Hezekiah Terrell to Edward Carlisle, both of Bute, deed 3 Aug. 1764, L 20 current money, 80 acres in Bute, adjoining Putnam, Crocker, Lawson. Wits: James Petty, John Meglarm, Joseph Borden, Jeremiah Wooten.

Ibid, p 178. Hezekiah Terrell of Bute to Thomas Hill of Halifax Co., deed 25 Oct. 1764, L 15, proc. money, 422 acres on both sides of Sandy Creek, adjoining Allen Mountjoy, John Raindakers?, John Terrell, Hezekiah Terrell, part of three tracts of land, one of Foesel's (?), one of John Terrell, and one of Mountjoy's. Wits: Thomas Hill, Jr. (Jurat), Beaumont Sutton.

p 211. Hezekiah Terrell to Samuel Freeman, both of Bute, deed 22 Apr. 1765, L 40 proc. money, 200 acres "on the South side of Shocco (Shock's?) Creek, being part of a tract of land conveyed to Hezekiah Terrell by my Lord Granville's Agents, deeds dated the 3rd day of Dec. 1760, it being the place where Reuben Lawson formerly kept tavern at the forks of the roads....to Holcombs corner. Signed Hezekiah Terrell, Phebe Terrell.



Witnesses: Jesse Hunter, Joshua Savidge.  
Proved April Court 1765 by Jesse Hunter.

Deeds I. 1766-67, p 125. Allen Mountjoy to Elias Stallions, deed 23 Mar. 1765, 300 acres adjoining Davey Walker, Samuel Fowler, Hezekiah Terrell's to Sandy Creek.

p. 156. Arthur Williams to Samuel Freeman, both of Bute, deed 5 July 1765, £ 15 current money of Virginia, 170 acres on the south side of Shocco Creek being part of a tract conveyed to Hezekiah Terrell by my Lord Granville's agents, deeds dated the 3rd day of Dec. 1760, and afterwards conveyed to Richard Holcomb by a deed from the said Terrell and from Holcomb to the said Arthur Williams (etc, by metes and bounds)...head of Peter Hill's branch... Roundtree's corner. Wits: Matthew Thomas, Stephen Cupton, Mich'l Collins.

BUTE COUNTY MISCELLANEOUS COURT PAPERS 1764-1779.

1772	Abigail Terrell to James Martin, Dr.	Proc.			
	to Sundrys paid to Mr. Park	£	3.	4.	4.
	to Sundrys paid to Mr. Bell		1.	3.	8.
	to Mr. Blalock for the dance one year		3	11	8
	to Gurdon for one year's schooling		1	6	8
	to her board and room one year		6	0	0
			<u>15</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>4</u>

Contra (On opposite side)

1772	By hire of negro Patt one year	£	13	6	8
	By Mr. Cupples for hire of Patt		1	4	3

Bute Co. Feb. Court 1773.

This account was exhibited in court by James Martin, the guardian, to which he made oath and the same being examined and approved of the court and ordered to be recorded.

Test. Ben McCullough, C. C.

1771.	Abigail Terrell, Dr. to James Martin, Guardian				
	To boarding with me one year	£	6		
	To boarding two small negroes		3		
	To money paid Dr. Hopkins for curing her negro woman of the venereal disease				
			<u>7</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>0</u>
		£	<u>16</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>0</u>
	To balance due proc.		12	13	4
			<u>3</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>7</u>

£ 16 Guardian  
Errors Excepted

Vol. 11, Part 1, 1901. Printed by the Royal Society, 1, BEDFORD SQUARE, LONDON, W.1.

CONTENTS.  
The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute, Vol. 11, Part 1, 1901. Printed by the Royal Society, 1, Bedford Square, London, W.1.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, Vol. 11, Part 1, 1901. Printed by the Royal Society, 1, Bedford Square, London, W.1.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, Vol. 11, Part 1, 1901. Printed by the Royal Society, 1, Bedford Square, London, W.1.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, Vol. 11, Part 1, 1901. Printed by the Royal Society, 1, Bedford Square, London, W.1.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, Vol. 11, Part 1, 1901. Printed by the Royal Society, 1, Bedford Square, London, W.1.

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, Vol. 11, Part 1, 1901. Printed by the Royal Society, 1, Bedford Square, London, W.1.

Contra

By Dr. Cupples

L 2 13 7

By Jas. Gray for hire of negro  
woman

10  

---

12 13 7

Bute County Feb. Court 1772.

This account was exhibited in court by James Martin, the Guardian, to which he made oath, and the same being examined and approved of by the Court is ordered to be recorded.

Test: Ben McCullough C.C.

Original bond of James Martin as Guardian Abigail Terrell, orphan of Hezekiah Terrile, L 300, 14 Nov. 1770, Sureties Theophilus Goodwin, John Acknowledges in open Court Nov. Court 1770.

Bute Co. Court Misc. Papers. 1765-1779. (Supra.)

Deed, Benjamin Sims, of Craven Co. to James Martin of Bute Co. 16 March 1768. "Natrill love and L 10. conveys all "our" interest "parvonial" in estate of John Martin, deceased, of Granville Co. Wits: Phil Martin, Jr., Phebe Terrell. Proved at May Court, 1769.

Bute Co. Guardians Accts. 1770-1773.

p. 3 Settlement of James Martin as guardian of Abigail Terrell, 1771, (as above)  
p 5 same for 1772 (as above).

Notes from the Terrell Genealogy by E. Dicken:

Page 261--John Terrell, born in New Kent Co., Va., probably between 1705-10, son of William and Susannah Terrell, died in North Carolina about 1785. He first established his home in Caroline County, where his brothers William, David, Henry and James lived. In the Land Patent Books of the State Land Office at Richmond, Va., there is a patent to John Terrell of Caroline Co., for 800 acres of land in Spotsylvania County, Va., dated Sept. 28, 1730 given in two tracts of 400 acres each in the first fork of the Rapidan River in St. Georges' Parish. Book 14 pp 38-41. John Terrell was married twice while living in Caroline County, Va. The first wife Elizabeth was no doubt the mother of his children. The second marriage to Sarah seems to have been of short duration, as 10th April, 1741, she was suing him for divorce. While this case was pending in chancery, they came to an agreement regarding alimony, and in April 1742, it was stated that he had conveyed to her a certain amount of property with John Mouldin acting as her trustee. No children were named in the suit. It appears that he left someone to represent him in business matters and went on to North Carolina about 1743 or 1744. This move was probably made soon after the death of his father, William Terrell.....The exact time of John



Terrell's death is not known, but occurred after 1780 and before 1789, when on the latter date a tract of land, part of his estate, was sold by his will and was bought by his son, Jephtha Terrell. The will of John Terrell has been lost and the exact date is unknown. John Terrell and his wife (1st wife) Elizabeth, had the following children, (all born in Caroline County, Va.):

1. Lohamar (Lo-Hannah?), b about 1730, died 1810, married Jacob Bledsoe;
  2. Hezekiah, b about 1732, d about 1767, married Phoebe Martin;
  3. Jephtha, b about 1733, d 1810, married twice;
  4. John b about 1735 married Susannah Douglas;
  5. Ann, b about 1737 married William Martin;
  6. Agnes, b about 1739 married Robert Washington;
- The dates of the above are approximate and not to be taken as actual facts, except Lohamar and Jephtha.

Page 264: Hezekiah Terrell, son of John and Elizabeth Terrell, married about 1758 or 1759, Phoebe Martin, daughter of John and Rachel Martin. The children of Hezekiah and Phoebe Terrell were: (1) Abigail Terrell, born according to her family Bible 6 Jan. 1760, d 29 Dec. 1835; (2) Timothy, born 17 Oct. 1762, d 31 July 1781; (3) Halcott, b 10 Jan 1768. Hezekiah and Phoebe both signed a deed 22 Feb. 1765. Hezekiah Terrell was a private in North Carolina Militia, 30 April 1764, Capt. Sugar Jones Co. as shown by the muster roll. Land records show that Hezekiah was granted three tracts of land in then Granville County, later Bute County, N. C. One tract of 550 acres granted 11 Mar. 1760, was on both sides of New Light Creek. Another tract, granted 3 Dec. 1760 for 626 acres, was on both sides of Sandy Creek. (Bk. 14, pp 75-6-7.) He sold 512 acres on 24 Oct. 1764 for 100 lbs. described as on both sides of Sandy Creek, and Flat Rock Creek, joining John Martin, John Terrell, Browning Williams, and three others named, it being the remainder of a tract that John Martin had sold to Browning Williams. Proved Nov. Court 1764. It is believed that Hezekiah's death occurred in the latter part of 1767. At Nov. Court 1770, James Martin was appointed guardian of Abigail Terrell, orphan of Hezekiah Terrell, Dec'd. (Book of minutes, Bute Co., N. C. Court p 149. It is not known when Phoebe Terrell died. Her son, Halcot Hawkins Terrell, was serving as constable in Franklin County in 1796."

#### A FEW NOTES ON MARTIN'S IN NORTH CAROLINA

A James Martin was married to Sally Lyles on May 12, 1773, a Joseph Martin to Sarah Smith on Feb. 7, 1775, a Charneck Rush or Rush to Mary Stone on March 15, 1820, a James Terrell to Polly House on Nov. 23, 1802, a Richmond Terrell to Sarah Martin May 22, 1786, (surety William Rush.), all in Bute Co., N. C.

John Terrell's will mentions his daughter Ann, wife of William Martin. July 7, 1764.



Nov. 9, 1774. Deed from Wm. Martin and wife Ann to James Martin.

John Martin. Inventory by Rachel Martin, Bute Co., N. C. Adm'r granted Rachel Martin May 1769.

Bute Co. Wills and Deeds. p. 63. Rachel Martin's bond as Adm'x of estate of John Martin, deceased, late of Bute Co., dated 9 May 1769.

p. 89. Sale in estate of John Martin.... all to Rachel and James.

p. 98. Accounts of Rachel Martin, admx of estate of John Martin, dec'd, signed by mark. "Clear estate that is to be divided between the widow and seven sons."

To Zacharish, the eldest son.

Jos. Martin

William Martin,

George Martin,

Roger Martin,

James Martin, 1/7 EACH of balance

Philemon Martin.

"To my 1/3 of the clear estate"....Nov. Court, 1769.

Wills, Warren Co. Court House. Bk. 2 p 130. Rachel Martin's Will. Oct. 30, 1771.

Will of Gibson Martin, 19 Feb. 1774. Feb. Court 1775. Wife Ann, son John, son Thomas.

Minute Book Bute Co. 1767-1776. p. 311. Deed from William Martin and wife Ann to James Martin proved Nov. 9, 1774.

Extract from letter from Miss Kelly dated July 14, 1939: "In May 1776, Rachel Martin, widow, appeared and said that her son James had fraudulently obtained a deed from her and asked that it not be registered without a hearing. Her will was probated 13 May 1777, and son James qualified as executor. She had returned an inventory of the estate of John Martin on 30 Oct. 1775, who had had sons Roger and James apparently. In 1771 the Martins on the tax list were: George, 1 tithable; John, 1 tithable; and James 6 tithables; so that John who died 1775 may have been guardian James Martin's brother, and no doubt was.

Bute Co., N. C. Misc. Court Papers 1765-1779. Deed, Benjamin Sims of Craven Co. to James Martin of Bute Co. 16 March 1768. "Natrill love and L 10", conveys all "our" interest "parvonial" estate of John Martin, dec'd, of Granville Co." Wits: Phil Martin, Jr., Phebe Martin Terrell. Proved at May Court 1769.



Bute County Deed, Warrenton:

p. 28. Joseph Martin, William Martin, George Martin and James Martin, all of Bute Co., bill of sale, 23 Oct. 1767, "the love and natural love we bear our younger brother".."all and each of our interests, shares and portions and claims in law and equity of and unto the personal estate of our deceased father, John Martin, late of Granville Co. Dec'd." Wits: George Broggen (Jurat) Wm. (x) Brogden. Proved May Court 1768.

p. 158. George Martin to Philemon Hawkins, both of Granville Co., deed 7 Aug. 1761, £ 300 current money of Virginia, 1042 acres in Granville Co. on Sandy Creek and the waters of the same: first tract, 200 acres on north side of sd Creek being the land that John Martin bought of Edward Jones and conveyed to me by deed of gift; second tract, 30 acres on east side of Owen Pounders branch, being the land that John Martin purchased of Fras. Strothers by deed of sale dated 2nd day of Jan. 1758 and conveyed to me, the sd George Martin by a deed of gift dated the third day of Oct. 1759 whereon he lives; 3rd tract, 350 acres on the north side of sd crick on both sides of Owen Pounder's branch..to..Strother's line..being the land that George Martin obtained a deed for from Earl Granville's agents dated the 6th day of August 1759; 4th tract, 200 acres begins at a poplar east along Bledsoe's to a poplar, then north....to John Martin's line and along his line to the beginning, being the same land that was bequeathed to me by the last will and testament of my father, John Martin, dec'd; 5th tract, 650 acres on the north side of Sandy Creek..runs along Terrell's line. Ward's line..Cook's line..Lyle's line...Terrell's line..Strother's line..Martin's line..... original grant from Earl Granville's Agents 16 Mar. 1761; 6th tract, 314 acres on both sides of Sandy Creek..Owens line...it being the land I purchased from Robert Jones, Jr. Esq., and the above being all the land that I, George Martin was possessed of that lies on Sandy Creek and the waters thereof. Wits: Mourning x Roberts, John x Stroud (Jurat). Nov. Court, 1761. Ack. 11 Oct. 1763. Proved Bute Co. Court July Term, 1765

p. 85. Joseph Martin witnessed deed from Thomas and Sarah Bell.

p. 140. Zachariah Martin to Philemon Hawkins, deed, May 23, 1766, 190 acres, part of the land formerly belonging to John Martin, dec'd.

p. 250. Sheriff's deed to Jos. Montford, 18th Oct. 1769, recites suit of Jos. Montford Esq., of Halifax Co. as executor of David Rogers, dec'd vs George Martin...conveys 1420 acres on north side of Sandy Creek and 1400 on both sides of Sandy Creek.

p. 252. Jos. Martin (and Jno. Terrell) witnessed deed 31 Aug. 1764 John Odom to Dennis Bradley.

Hist. Collections of Ga. D.A.R. Vol I, p. 268: Nancy Martin to John Martin



of Union Co., S. C., power of attorney dated Nov. 2, 1807 to recover certain property given by her mother, Sarah Martin, (relict of James Martin), who afterwards married Richmond Terrell who sold the property to Moses Guiton of Union Co., S. C., before the sd Sarah Martin became of full age.

p. 191. Nancy Martin to James Ash, marriage bond Oct. 27, 1814. see also census of 1790, Union Dist. S. C.

Wills, Warren Co., N. C. Court House:

2 p 130. Rachel Martin Will, Oct. 30, 1771.

4. p 104. Sarah Martin's deed of gift to her children, Alexander, John, Gabriel, Nancey, Fanny and Sally Martin, dated 22 July 1785, love, 6 negroes.

1. formerly "A". Zachariah x Martin, of Craven Co., S. C., to Rachel Martin of Bute Co., N. C., bill of sale dated 11 Aug. 1768 love and affection and £ 20 proc. money, conveys "all my rit and portion and shears of the estate of John Martin, dec'd, late of Granville Co. containing live stock, household goods and negroes". Witness: Benjamin Martin Friday, James Martin. Proved Oct. Court, 1767 by James Martin.

Zachariah x Martin, "late of Orange Co., Province of North Carolina, being then moving, did on the 20th day of Dec. 1763 assign, ordain...my true friend Thomas Bell of Granville Co...my true and lawful attorney to sell...a certain piece or parcel of land situate or lying on the north side of Sandy Creek adjoining William Martin's line, Christopher Foster and Thos. Terrell's line, quantity 190 acres more or less also the said Thomas Bell I constitute administrator or to appoint administrators for me and in my name in and upon the estate of my deceased father that shall appear to be my property or part at the time of division of the sd estate", etc. revocation of power of attorney. Dated 18 Nov. 1766. Witnesses, George x Pain, James Martin (Jurat), Matt Hubbard. Proved Oct. Court, 1767.

p. 24. George Martin to Philemon Hawkins, both of the county of Bute, bill of sale, 10 Feb. 1768, £ 20, "all my interest, share, property and claim of and unto the personal estate of my father, John Martin, late of the county and Province afsd." Witnesses: Len, Henley Bullock, Phill. Hawkins, Jr., Proved Feb. Court 1768.

noted "two shillings and sixpence Virga currency delivd in name of the above, etc.

Warren Co., N. C. -In Warrenton. Wills 4 p 125: James Martin's will, \_\_\_\_\_ 1785. July Court, 1785. Wife Sarah, all my lands in S. C. on Gilkes Creek, 12 negroes, etc. forever. Eldest son Alexander Martin, son John Martin, youngest son Gabriel Martin, eldest daughter Nancy Martin, dau. Fanny Martin, youngest daughter Sarah Martin. Executrix, wife, Sarah Martin. Wits: Daniel Barrow, John Barrow, Samuel Davis, Aaron Tyssell.

#####



# INDEX TO TERRELL AND MARTIN GENEALOGIES

Alford, James, 77,  
     John, 77,  
     Lodowick, 77,  
 Allen, Canisa Terrell, 66,  
 Archinard, Caesar, 68,  
 Ash, James, 86,  
 Atkins, Sarah, 75,

## B

Barrow, Daniel, 86,  
     John, 86,  
 Bell, Sarah, 75,  
     Thomas, 73, 74, 85, 86,  
     Mr., 81,  
 Blalock, Mr., 81,  
 Bledsoe, Abraham, 75,  
     Ann, 64,  
     Barnabas, 64,  
     Hannah (Terrell,) 62, 63, 64, 65, 75,  
     Hezekiah T., 64,  
     Jacob, 64, 83,  
     John, 64,  
     Lewis, 64, 65, 75,  
     Richmond, 64,  
 Borden, Joseph, 73, 80,  
 Bradley, Dennis, 75,  
 Brasfield, Thomas, 75,  
 Brewer, Henry, 80,  
 Brogden, George, 79, 85,  
     William, 85,  
 Bullock, Henley, 86,  
 Burgess, Austin, W., 68,  
 Butler, John, 80,

## C

Carlisle, Edward, 80,  
 Child, Thomas, 77, 80,  
 CHARTS 4 to 52  
     Adam, 9,  
     Abraham, 9,  
     King David, 8,  
     Elizabeth II of England, 43,  
     Greene Nathaniel,  
     Methusalah, 10, 11,  
     Noah, 10,  
     Pochontas,  
     Reade, Col. George, 44,  
     Seth, 11,  
     Shem, 10,  
     Terrell, William & Susannah, 55, 56,

Craig, Elizabeth, 65, 66,  
 Crawford, James, 68  
 Crenshaw, Mo., 78,  
 Cupton, Stephen, 81,  
 Cupples, 82,

## D

Davis, Samuel, 86,  
 Dicken, Emma, 82,  
 Douglas, Susanna, 64, 71, 83,  
 Dyer, William, 76,

## E

Eaton, Col. Wm.,  
     Elizabeth, 74,  
     Josiah, 74

## F

Fawn, William, 69,  
 Ferrell, (See Terrell,) 65, 77, 80,  
 Fidley, Matthew, 75,  
 Foessel (?) 80,  
 Forster, John, 79,  
 Foster, Christopher, 70, 84,  
     Elizabeth, 69,  
     John, 69,  
 Fowler, Martha, 78,  
     Samiel, 81,  
 Frazier, Samuel, 79,  
 Freeman, Samuel, 80, 81,  
 Friday, Benjamin Martin, 86,

## G

Gillespie, Edward Rush, 3,  
 Goodwin, Theophilus, 80, 70, 82,  
 Gore, Agnes (Bedsoe,) 64,  
 Grants, 56, 57, 58  
 Gray, James, 79, 82,  
 Green, John, 71,  
 Gurdon, 81,  
 Gurton, Moses, 86,  
 Guinn, E. 77,

## H

Harris, Sarah, 74,  
 Hawkins, John, 70,  
     Philemon, 73, 76, 85, 86,  
     Phil Jr., 86,



## R

Rainwater, John, 77, 80,  
 Randall, John Hickmen, 68,  
 Roberts, Mourning, 85,  
 Robertson, Amelia, 78,  
 Rogers, Daniel, 85,  
 Roles, Oliver, 78,  
 Roycroft, Roy, 75,  
 Rush, Abigail, 65, 67, 68,  
   Alice, 65,  
   Benjamin, 65, 70, 79, 80,  
   Charneck, 83,  
   Elizabeth, 65, 66,  
   Emeline, 66,  
   Grigsby, 68,  
   Jane, 68,  
   Martin, 68,  
   Miranda Catherine, 68,  
   Molly, 68,  
   Nancy, 68,  
   Rebecca, 68,  
   Sallie, 68,  
   Samuel, 68,  
   Timothy, 68,  
   Terrell, 68,  
   William, 65, 66, 70, 71, 79,

## S

Savidge, Joshua, 81,  
 Scholar, Mary Terrell, 78,  
 Scott, John, 76,  
 Seawall, Benjamin, 74,  
 Sims, Benjamin, 82, 84,  
 Singleton, Gilly, 75,  
 Smith, Sarah, 83,  
 Southworth, Wm., 76,  
 Stallions, Elias, 81,  
   Stone, Mary, 83,  
 Strother, Frazier, 85,  
 Stroud, John, 85,  
 Strouder, Frances, 62,  
 Sutton, Beaumont, 62, 73, 80,  
   Christopher, 77,

## T

Tabb, John, 62,  
   William, 73, 74,  
 Tatum, Peter, 74,  
 Taylor, John, 79,  
   Matthew, 81,  
   Thomas William, 62,  
 Terrell, Abigail, 66, 67, 68, 69,  
   70, 71, 79, 80, 81, 82,  
   Agnes, 66, 83,  
   Alice, 78,

Terrell, Amanda Louise, 78,

  Amelia, 78,  
   Ann, 63, 65, 66, 83,  
   Annie, 60,  
   Arthue, 60,  
   Cary Ann, 75,  
   Charles, 62, 66,  
   David, 58, 82,  
   Deeds, 80, etc.,  
   Edward, 60,  
   Elizabeth, 62, 63, 66, 68, 74,  
   75, 78, 82, 83,  
   Emily, 71,  
   Emily Mary, 68,  
   Fetna, 66,  
   Halcot, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 74, 83,  
   Hannah, 62,  
   Harriett, 68, 71,  
   Harrison, 75, 78,  
   Henderson, 68,  
   Henry, 58, 60, 78, 82,  
   Hezekiah, 62, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70,  
   72, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83,  
   James, 58, 59, 60, 62, 66, 74, 75,  
   77, 82,  
   James, Madison, 78,  
   Jane, 60, 65, 66, 78,  
   Jeptha, 62, 63, 64, 66, 71, 74, 75, 78,  
   82, 83,  
   Jefferson, 74,  
   Joel, 59, 60, 62, 64, 65, 66, 67, 79,  
   John, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63,  
   66, 67, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78,  
   79, 82, 84, 85,  
   John Dabney, 54, 60, 67,  
   John Lewis, 75,  
   Joseph, 66,  
   Lohannah (Hannah) 63, 83,  
   Lucy, 65, 75, 78,  
   Madison, 74,  
   Malida, 65, 66, (Malinda,)   
   Martha, 60,  
   Nancy, 71, 75,  
   Oath of Allegiance, 73,  
   Obadiah, 65, 75,  
   Obediance, 64,  
   Patrick, 71,  
   Phoebe (Martin), 74, 80, 82, 83,  
   Polly, Jackson, 71,  
   Polly Moriah, 71,  
   Rebecca, 78,  
   Richard, 60,  
   Richmond, 1, 63, 57, 65, 66, 83, 86,  
   Robert, 60, 66,  
   Sarah, 63, 65, 75, 76, 79, 86,  
   Sidney, 65, 66,  
   Simon, 71,  
   Solomon, 66, 74, 75, 78,  
   Solomon Bible Records, 78,



Hill, Benjamin, 77,  
Henry, 73,  
Peter, 81,  
Thomas, 77, 79, 80,  
Hockaday, Nancy, 71,  
Hoite, William, 80,  
Horn, Joseph, 78,  
House, Polly, 83,  
Hubbard, Matt, 86,  
Hudson, John, 76,  
Hunt, Robert, 64,  
Hunter, Jesse, 81,

J

Jeffries, Leroy, 78,  
Osborne, 79,  
Johnson, Mary B., 78,  
Sarah, 70,  
William, 70,  
Jones, Edward, 76, 85,  
Samuel, 77,  
Capt. Sugar, 83,

K

Kelly, Maud McLure, 67, 70, 71,  
75, 76, 78,

L

Lawson, Reuben, 80,  
Lyles, Sally, 83,

M

Machen, Thomas, 70,  
Marriott, Benjamin, 75, 78,  
Amelia, 75,  
Samuel, 78,  
Martin, Alexander, 86,  
Ann, 62, 84,  
Ann (Terrell) 63,  
Fanny, 84,  
Gabriel, 86,  
Gibson, 84,  
James, 66, 69, 70, 71, 73, 81, 82, 83,  
84, 85, 86,  
John, 68, 80, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86,  
Joseph, 62, 73, 83, 84, 85,  
Josiah, 71, 73,  
Nancy, 86, 85,  
Phil, 82,  
Phil Jr. 84,  
Philemon, 84,  
Phoebe, 66, 68, 83, 84,  
Rachel, 69, 83, 84, 86,

Martin, Zachariah, 84, 85, 86,  
Massey, Rebecca, 75,  
Mauldin, Maudlin, Mouldin, 76, 78, 82,  
Sarah, 76,  
Mays, Terrell, 75,  
Meglarm, John, 80,  
Mercer, John, 76,  
McCullough, Benjamin, 69,  
McClomre, 73,  
McLemore, 68,  
Montgomery, Allen, 77, 80, 81  
Montford, Joseph, 85,

N

Newport, Joh, 76,  
Nichols, Susanna, 75,  
Julius, 76,  
Norwood, John, 73, 80,  
NOTES  
E.H. Terrell,  
John Dabney Terrell, 54,  
E. Dicken, 82,

O

Oath of Allegiance, John Terrell, 71,  
Odom, John, 85,

P

Pain, George, 86,  
Park, Mr., 81,  
Person, Thomas, 74,  
Petty, James, 80,  
Peyton, Robert, 74,  
Pinnell, John, 70,  
Joshua, 80,  
Pounder, Owen, 85,  
Powell, Miss or Mrs. 78,  
James, 74,  
R., 74,  
Priest, Aquillas R., 74,  
Barzillia E., 74,  
Eugene L., 74,  
George D., 74,  
George S., 74,  
James Grigsby, 74,  
Lavinia Virginia, 74,  
Martin Rush, 74,  
Miranda Elizabeth, 74,  
Priscilla Frances, 74,  
Victorene America, 74,  
Wm. W. M., 74  
Pullen, Thomas, 67, 74,



Terrell, Timothy, 58, 59, 60, 65, 66, 67,  
70, 71, 75, 76,  
Terrell, Thomas, 86, 60, 75,  
Thos. Jefferson, 78,  
Taliaferro, Tolliver, 65, 65, 66,  
William, 53, 57, 58, 59, 60, 65, 66,  
75, 76, 82,  
William P. 75, 78,  
William & Susannah, 53, 58, 60, 82,  
Tucker, Benjamin, 77,  
Tyssell, Asron, 86,

V

Verrill, Wm., 65, 79,

W

Walker, Davey, 81,  
Waterson, Susannah, 83,  
Washington, Agnes, 62, 64,  
Ann, 84,  
Robert, 64, 83,  
Wall, Nancy, 78,  
Weathers, Lillian Young, 78,  
Westbrook, Henry, 71, 74, 77, 79,  
Ken'd' 62, 74,  
Whitfield, Mrs. D. F. 67,  
Williams, Arthur, 81,  
Browning, 62, 80, 83,  
John, 68, 69, 79,  
Willis, Robert, 76,  
Wooten, Jeremiah, 80,  
Woolfolk, Joseph, 76,  
Wright, Joseph, 77.













